#  

DISTRICT: Northern STATION: Higaturu VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

$$
1943-1944
$$

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea, PORT MORESBY - 1989.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports 

## Digitized version made available by <br> 

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: HIGATURU (N.L)
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 1_ 1943/44 NUMRER OF REPORTS: $\qquad$

| REPORT NO: | ${ }_{2}$ FOLIO | OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL | area patrulled | $\begin{aligned} & \hline \text { MAPS/ } \\ & \text { PHOTOS } \end{aligned}$ | PERTOD OF PATROL |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| [1]-1943/44 | 1-18 | WOPI S. YEOMAN (P/O) | Kumusi-Opi River ciastal area | Map | 27/3/43-8/8/43 |
| [2]-1943/44 | 19-37 | " $\quad$ " | Managalase and Isivita | " | 23/3/43-5/9/43 |
| [3]-1943/44 | 38-48 | LT: IRELAND C. J. (P/0) | Iobudura - Popondetta | " | 09/09/43-16/09/43 |
| [4]-1943-44 | 49-63 | WOII R. GEELAND " | Isivita | " | 09/09/43-18/09/43 |
| [5]-1943/44 | 64-68 | " " " | Isivita, Awala and Waiori | - | 23/09/43-27/09/43 |
| [6]-1943/44 | 69-81 | WOII R. GEELIAND (P/0) | Asingi, Divinukoari, Togahau, Sangara | Plant. Map | 05/10/43-12/10/43 |
| [7]-1943/44 | 82-90 | " " " | Village between Killerton \& Gona | " | 01/11/43-07/11/43 |
| [8]-1943/44 | 91-110 | LT: IRELAND C. J. " | Killerton, Gona \& Ambas | - | 07/10/43-3C/10/43 |
| [9]-1943/44 | 111-121 | WOII WINTERFORD | " " " | 1 Map | 26/11/43-02/12/43 |
| [10]-1943/44 | 122-129 | LT: IRELAND C. J. | - | - | 26/11/43-04/12/43 |
| [11] | - | -- | (missing) |  |  |
| [12]-1943/44 | 130-144 |  |  | - | $13 / 03 / 44-26 / 03 / 44$ |
| [13]-1943/44 | 145-157 | LT: G. FRENCH (P/O) | Garara and Gona | - | 16/02/44-13/03/44 |
| [14]-1943/44 | 158-165 | WOII DR BLyTON (P/0) | Andeba, Isivita, Sairope, etc. | - | 10/04/44-23/04/44 |
| [15]-1943/44 | 166-178 | " " | Cape Killerton | - | 09/04/44-28/05/44 |

## BATROL REYORTIS

NORTHERN DISTRICI. HIGATURU SUBDIS'RRIOT

NUMBSES:

```
1-15 of 43/44 (NO. }11\mathrm{ missing)
```

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHKRN. (HIGATURU) Report No........... $0=143 / 46$
Patrol Conducted by NO II...... S... YEOMAN
Area Patrolled....KUMUSI-OPI RINEKS COASTAKLAS
patiol Accompanied by Europeans.
Natives.
Duration-From....3......./19.4.3.to... $8 . . / . .8 .19 . .4 .3$
Number of Days. $\qquad$
Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services. $\qquad$ /19........

$$
\text { Medical } \quad . . . \quad . . . . . . . / . . . . . . . / 19 . . . ~
$$

Map Reference.
Objects of Patrol.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT: MORESBY.

## Forwarded, please.

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... ...
Amount Paid from D.N.E Trust Fund .... .... £.
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... .... $£$


(2)

23rd. Iuly.

was coming throueh, otherwice thev lived in "bush" hou D's. People denied this but I noticed that there was no coaking fires burning in the village, which is a very strange thing and this dact more or less bore out the old man's statement. Snoke to peo ple about returnine and decided to have a meeting of Councillcrs and Village Poliveman at Urguho with reference to this and other matters affecting them. Advised people of JAJAU and ARESI of this meetine as passed throurth. These lat ter villages were clean and showed signa of constant habitation. Councillors told me number of woman were away visiting menfolk on labour liros in Doinduru area.
DRGUAR (V.C.UJARI) Arnived. 3,45 p. mo and made oamp for iskhto Village poliesnap repdrted no trouble and I told him to bring in sil sins people for treatment. Reported epidemic of mumps appears io be greatiy exaggerated. Vililagers brouicht in fuo wiso was purchessd with tobacco. Councillor and people from OIERI arrived at $7.30 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$. They alsc hivught food hanazas, pumpkins and taro -- Ther eaid that they had heerd I was at Unguho. Oieri is $\dot{2} \frac{7}{0}$ hours journey axay. Advised them of the meeting the next day

Carriers naid off and. poit benk to their villaces.
Native modisai orderly sommanced treatments. Injections given for yaws and three very bad cases of tropical ulcer were sent to Higatura hespital. No signs of reported mumps outbreak and there wers no epidemic sicknesses. Councilloss and village policemen were then addressed on the woikk to be dfre tand therr obligations.
to gorifiv in the diftersioca $V$.Cs were instruoted in their duties as laid down by the repulations and the standino orders in thein village books emphasised. While here thie people asked me to shoot a wild pip that was raidine the gardens. This was dowe and the meat distributed to therf and the police boys.


Had difficulty tn getting carriers owing to young men awayo ion labour linese. Finally managed to cet recuired number dftar ight viliagespin the vioinitv, had been combed. Heavy rain delayed departiare until ii. 15 a.m. then patrol retraced staps as far as haNARJ. which was veeoned at 12.10. .p.m. 0
 hera de had a muoh swolise anme whilh looked like an internal ulcer tolo mo - Mide arrangements for him to go to Higaturib hos piftel. With one of the fiedical orderlies who was returning mampisirenort hatiag proved false. One Oonstrelio also returned sxam this point.
Ieft Kanarifat 12.15 for Divinukolari via Toroho and
passed throigh tiis following villages.
HOJTETA(V.C.XOha) Arilvea 12.40 10.m. EGASESU (V.C.Porusa) Arrived 12.50 p.m. POPOGA (V.C.Sirika) Arrived 1 vim.

A 11 thes, villages were in A.1. condition and the roads well dufined and clę.. No sickness or trouble reported.
BATURTT: (V.G.Sirika) Arrived 1.12. left 1.30 D.m. PONO. (V.C.Sirika) Arrived 1.35 p.m.
Ieavine this villace the ENDFNI river was crossed at $1.40 \mathrm{p} ., \mathrm{m}$.
TOGOHO. (V.C.Sirika) Arrived 1.42 p.m.
This village consisting of twelve houses was neat and clean. Roads leadino to and from beingin excellent condition. Heavy rain comuenced to fall shortly after arrival so made camp.
Instructed V.G. to bring all siok pennle for treatment and to supply fourteen carriers for the mornino. Inspected village and eardens in vicinity. Found food was. plentiful although Tapanese had actually been in oocupation here for a peridd.
Villakers brought in taro, papanas and pumpkins which were purchased for pailice.
meicical ordecly reported 21 oases treated -- scabies, yews and ularist No dyspepery or ather edidemic sickness Rest House in fair condition but Rave orders to V.C. to have some repairs carried out.

Left 8.30 a.m. after interviewing V.Cs from surrounding Tillaqed. These reported all well. No trouble in gettinc canciers here -- had more than neaded when they iined up for seleation.
TAMONBSUSU. (V.C. Sarani) Arrived a a.m. Cases of yews and uloers treated. No trouble raported. Village un to standard Left 9.20.
SAMATARART. (V.e.Sarani) Arrived 9.30. Yaws and ulcers traatod. tort 9,45 .
 goile te Difinukoiarl, where I hear a European Medical Asisiat ant is oparatingb Left 11.5.
DOTKO. (V.C.Sinipepa) Arrived 12, 20. All neovle to pivinukotari seeing mediual assistiant. Fowls in ev fornce 1 N this Nillice and ngifiged tobacco leaft growing in villace place a it
JATHNiO (Ppytisininepa) Arrived 10,30 and arain found peopyedbsent if
DIVINGKOIARI. (V.Cosiningra). Arxived 10.40. Found shet. J. Pipior, medical assistint here. He had herin Informed that bad dysentery outbreak had oocurred at
 Whêh Øork completedo heres he was proceedine to HONGIRI And triezt 0 ISIVISA
Had Ilight lunch and then went of at 12 noon. YAVINERI: ( end well kept. All penpiessbgent at Divinukoiari. shortly after leaving orossed river UPI.EMVO at 12.35. HURATA. Arrived 3 p.m. Actual walking time frnm Divinukoiari $23 / 4$ hours. No V.C. at Hurata - he was killed some time oreviously.
(4)

26th.July contd. People away in gardens so after inspecting villase whinh was found to be up to standard instructed Councillor to warn villagers from Basananda and Orususu also Hurate that I would be taking consus in the morning and that they were to bring all siok neople for treatment Littie food broupht in for purchase but Counciilor said laok of warning was cause. Ise:ied some rice to aurment supplies.
Arranged for carriers fir morninf and the others were paid off.

Took oensus of Hurata, Basanenda \& Orususu. Medical orderly treated.twenty seven cases of yaws, ulcers and six really bad cases of. uloer were instructed to proweed to Higaturu for treatment.
Suggest that PAHUA present gouncillor) be made Village Policeman. he is young and energetic and a good type. Note: Have since discovered that Hurata is a part of Cant. Jimaokenna's sub-distriot and these matters have been referred to him.
Left Furata at 9.30 a.mo and arrived at the deserted village of HiDJ at 10.30 . There is a good cocoanut plantation in existancs and twenty four rubber trees were counted.
OINTATANDI. (V.C. Menioni) Arrived 10.40. A neat village and well kept. People subsisting on saco and cocoanuts helped out with pumpkins. Corn seed issued by Higattru was too old and ald not come up. Taro will sson be reeit plants about-thigh high.
Counted forty six rubber.trees, seemingly in pood conditio Councillor \& V.C. frnm Deunia with the V.C. from Sial reported here and toId.mecenoes were waiting at Siai to tran port me down. the. Kamusi.
Rest House in good condition.
Consus taken and lert at 12.10 p.m.
Road from here to noxt village pery muddy and means of progress is by way of single loga laid down to form - Jootway. Tranlo 1asds through gago swamps on occesions. This was worst part of roed incountered to date but It would be difficult to improve as surroundings are low lying.
BADfriP. (K.C.Binura) Arrived 12.45. Villag seven new houses and easily the best kept I have seen this tifip. All houses of good desian and could well be a model village $D$ or the whole distrite Tobacco leat gyowing in viliage place. Gardens oovering approx. ix acras are adjacent to village and orops of sweet potato, taro, sugar oene, bsnanas and paw-paw are about ready for use. Peoplé livine on cocoaruts and saed at the moment but they look nond the worse for that and oniy minor medical treatment, had to be given in this viliage.
sth. July contd.


After leaving BADURU passed throumh further gardens belonging to this village. They were all well kent fenced and crops almost ready for use. There should he s no shortage of food hersabouts in the near future. Roads firm and well defined.
Further on the way came to gardens belongine to Sial people. These were also in good andition and some of the best I have seen.
gIAI. (V.C.Binura). Arrived 2 p.m. A well kent Vlliage of eIght houses situated on Kemusi river. Rest house also in good aondition.
A ohuroh, school and residence belonaine to Anelican Miseion are located in this village. The teacher beine Taoura (Natheniel).
Natives brought a smell quantity of saoo and bananas which were purchesed with tobanco and given to nolice. Sapo seems to be main diet of those villagers.
Was told that villaces situated on lower Kamusi had heenf estroyed by the enemy and that the inhabitants wereclivink in and about Deunia in bus h houses. Sent word to these pennle that I would be taking cansus at Deunia tomorrow and that I wanted them to renort thare so that I oould oisok tham up and talk to them. After lunch took census and medioal orderlv gave injeations and dressed ulioers, sores etc. Carriers from Hurata fed and paid off, (time then beine 4.30 p.moland made camp.

Leít 7.30 a.me with gear and nolice on four canoes and proceeded down Frasis Riverp, No roads from this point to mouth of Komust.
DHGNA. (V.C.Daruga).Arrived 9.30 a,m, Village totally destroyed by Tapanese and only a few temporary shelters ereoted dPeople are livinf, in garden houses alon" the banks of the Kamusi. Told Daruga to see these peonle retruned and restored the villame immediately. Thes gerdensam plentiful and arops akout ready. for use. , - Taro plants being. approx. $2^{\prime} 6^{\prime \prime}$ to 3 , hivh. Main difet sems $\ddagger 0$, be saro and coboanuts ania although a number of sores were treatedi heres people are healthy and well fed in-appearance.
Censis taken of ETIda, Kurursda and Deunia deople. The villagers from first two places have deserted thera beoause of rear of Jananose, and are living in garden places hamdy to Deunia. Have told these people they must return to original villaresites but have oiven them a atalecoo gne[IIV. reaisonable time to do. sgas, they yhanh have already ansfiv sion off planted up oig supplips of food ug their villaces are

 If пirawa aofic thatathey would ber alriphtoj Fous married brothers from rici it eemon jear Kurvredal apked for permisgon to stav at Deunia. Their bris bericerer 200 uncle, a childiess mand io nnoious that ther should stew and has given them Hand for pardens eto. Told these men I would refer matier to District officer for his decision.
（6）
Whilst in Deunia a widowed woman complained that．he\％ brother in law had that day taken her baby away from her．Sent for the man and the child and instructed him to return the kiddy imnediately．He explained to me that the women was returnino to her village Kurareda and takine the baby and as he han supported the two of them since his brother＇s death he felt justified in taking the infant．Told him that he had no rights and that the Mother was to keep control of her son． Councillor Bapema brnught－charge of scorcery arainst． fellow villacer－Osemba－but case was dismissed through laok of evidence．
Noticed，when taking cansus ，that three babies were not rimed and a remarked reluotance was shown to chousing oneon the spot．When mothers were asked for reason I was told that if a name was given to a very young ohild it was certain to die．
Teft I p．m．and arrived Evide at 1．35．This villace vas one of those destroyed but people were already returning with their belongings in accordence with instructions given．Proceeded down Kamusi by canoe and arrived：－
DAMATA．（V．C．Anjlga）at 245 p．m．
A neat villaes of ten houses on the banks of the Kemusi．
People living on sago and occoanuts but thev informed me parden produce is almost readt for consumption． Some sago and pumpkin were brounalit in and this was purohased．Garden places are numerous and from Deunia to here beinks of Kmalei ere lined with plots．Sago．
 fialmsporead fride vand other food olants are also in abundance．People sety river is fill of P ish and that there is no difficulty in ontohing them with the trans．

|  |
| :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  | Consus was taken and as rest house was in good condition de oided to osimp at this village for the nioht，, the $t$ ime then being 4 tim．

Lert 7．3nicid by canoeand reached villave of：－ JIJ TMATUTU，（V．C．Fufuda）Arrived 8.25 a．m．
Avillage of seven houses．People all gone to Batari
． 95 29th．Ju2I．
riow＇bne vitrood erte had been given to do this－apparently a previous practice－an IVpref to take oensas of people in the zto own villeges．
CANANA，came to this deserted village at 8．50．People have all gone to Jijimatutu to live owing to constont ciaxness． BATARA，a（V．C．Fufuda）．Arrived 2 asm．Village consists Of terincuses，well construeted and the whole village up to st andard．People have moved from pretious site on opposite bank owing to ickness．（It is a wonder Hor zug iford siviseto me thety ire not allodead as mosquitos swarm in r马可 bluofe woft fait bonaition．Instructed V．C．to have roof repaired and







Botana a Baru people arrived for census taking so took their names on the spot.
Rest house at vevatutu in cood condition.
Decided to visit votang, although census already taken end left Devatutu et 9.45 .
BU PANA. (V.C.A1ke) Arrived 10.25. small village of six houses, situated on crest or ahillo in a SW direction from Devatutu and overlooking mbasi. Village place olvan and surroundings up to standard. Left 10.50 and reached Devatutu at 11.30 where cerriers were awaiting my arrival.
SIVARIRI. (V.C.Aike) Arrived 11.33 a.m.. A Vill.ageof ten houses all in A.1. Condition. No sickness of an epidemic nature and no trouble reported, census taken. Lert at 11.55 .
At 12.50 reached a muge gacden -- belonging $t$, the people of Vai-tutu (7.0.Daimba) - and taking a track peading off to the right fiom the main road reached this village five miqutes later.
Qutte a number of pesple gathered here -- they were decorated and painted. As I entared village was welcomed with the ory or "OrO! orol Oroi" -- a rather rare ocourrence in orokaiva villages these days. Village was small -- only four houses .- but very well kept.
No Gouncillor, so appointed Danumba, who was ohosen by assembled village people. Census taken and left at 1.15. Gardens nassed through since le aving Ambiel are big and handy to villages. Niost of them well fenved and looked after. Usull crops but a lack of sweet potatoes.
People say "ground too hotn for this vegetaile.
JITAMI. (V.C.Taini) Arrived 1.35. Village built on ton of a high hill and approached by a very steep ascent this being part of a small range of hills at the back of Ambasi and almost due Nest from thot village. Jitami overlooks sea and Late Koena. rhe village con6ists of twaive houses end everything was up to staneard. quite a number of pige in village and I have noticed good many on the way through.
Deolded to camp the night and tisit two villapee of the main patrol route,
Hea lanch and left for Tad-tutu at 2.40, takingtrack leading aomia lont riasottowards Luke Koena. Reached desertel KOKORIDA at $2.55^{\circ} \mathrm{p}$. $\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{I}}$ Villagers from this place now iving at TATA-T.
 Inforined people 1 would be $t$ akigg census on return and loft at 8 . 10

this ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{vililage}$, which is in tho seotions. one on the
shores of ijke Roena ent the other higher up the slope. The Lake is a hage one and according to people hereabouts of groat depth. Made a oouple of soundings near shore and cound it to be, quite ceep right to the Lake's edge. Probally make a gód float plane base.





## 7th. August:


I. 1 jo ar fain road from Jumboro was in disgraceful condition. Have not, travelled over a worse one for a long time. luddy up to shins on occasions -- and overgrown. No patrol along this road since Jap. ocoupation. Sent for VCs from villages concerned tio report at Higaturu, imnediately for instructions, concerning this portion of the road.

## 8th. August.

(Sobviquatera
faes
Speit some tipe this morning with Topo Survey Co. at Amboga Crossi ng discussing native pads in Asingi area. Proceeded at 8.45. Arrived AREHR at 10.15 and left ot

### 10.30 a .m. <br> Reached MI. Mason's Pianteition at 11.50 and had lunch at his invitation. <br> Left. I pm and arrived Higaturu \& jo'clock where I : ported to District Officer - Liajor Grahamslaw.



NATIVE SITUATION. Anglican Chinch property at Ambasi and hut occualed
 by Imbasi " potters" were burnt by one raiding verity of japanese who arrived in a launch. Later meribers of this raiding party were killed by P.I.B.
This village, in my opinion could be well recommended for one of the presentation 'photos of the King. They were the ones to inform the P.I.B. of the raiding Jer g and three being the means of them being killed and they also sheltered the refugee natives from several vil. ages in the Gong area during Jap occupation. The coastal nation are still uneasy about practice bombing \& shooting from Allied airplanes: besides the gun practice from Gone and the constant movement of small ships to and fro for on the coast of a night time. The activities are certainly not reassuring when the natives do not know what it is all about. While I was at KATUN one of cir aircraft, flying low oven mouth of the Kl isl, would fire a cannon ( quite a large one by look of gun flash and sound of report) and the shell would hit the water just beyond a point near the village. erytime this plane made a circuit c: and came towards the village a goodly portion of the people would dash for the nearby bush. They realised at was one of our 'planes but Kurureda Constable a nearby village - was with Capt. Moy on the canoes which were bombed by Allied planes ai the Mambare and he(the V.C.) has spread that story.
Attitude towards Patrol was excellent throughout. every assistance was given and with exception of Asingi District had lo difficulty in getting carriers at all. Volunteers were forthcoming almost as quickly as asked for. Asingi district has been almost. fin aided of its young me for labour line and coffee plentations.
Very few "Cases" were presented to the Court of Netiv Matter and natives $f^{m g m}$ all aras were apparently working in harmony.
The attitude of all village people seenthis patrol seemed to he to he, one of thankfulness that Aust. Administration had tui ed.
Some of the villages seemed to be inclined to scatter themselves in small groups around the district but I have found the general tendency has been for the people to draw together in their original villages. Where definite orders have bon given to improve the villages, houses, road etc. he natives rave shown willingness to co-operate mont heartily.

VILLAGE OFFICIATE.
All village policeman and councillors gave every assistance. The only fault found with an official was at KOIRA on the Dpi River, where KARC the V.C. and the Councillor have bee sax and neglectful of the $r$ work. Gave these men a programme of work whin win be inspected next patrol. If not up to recuirements will recommend Karo's dismissal.


Usual crops cultivetea -- cane, taro, pumpkins, sweet potato, but princupally taro. No ayveet potatoes in evidence in Amusi or opi areas and the reason seemed to be that the earth was no good for that vegetable. Bananas, breadfruit, paw-paw are all available.
laniota was noticed in one or two villages about Baduru a but it is not generally grown. A tobacco plant of some description is cultiva, in and apout Livimunolari but is not plentiful.
Cocoanut plantations apart from the ones in villages are planted up and this particularly noticeable above Ambasi. They are situated at convenient spots in betwen villages. Trees are healthy - no sign of beetle pests (red palm or rhinoceras) or root disease -- and all are bearing goon orops. NC trees were cut in this area by enemy. GFod is $E$ de apart from Togoho and Upper Kumusi areas but no noplaint, weae made about famine or starvation. Gerdens, particularly those in Opi and above Ambasi ere all large, well tended and well stccked.
Seeds (pumpkin \& corn) distributee by me on nrevious patrol were successful with exception of one villace(where rats ate corn seed) and were a real help to these people. Iwenty four lubber three were counted at HOidU a deserted village near oitatandi and at the latter village forty six. These are ready for tapping and in pood condition but understand since my return tha $W .0$. Arup or fwale. is aware of them and taken then into his calculations.

HEA LTH.
ROA IS and BRIDG解.

## See separate sheet.

Road from higaturu to Divinukojeri is good. Villeges concerned heve done their monthly cleaning and no complaints. Solid Eround and level going. There is one excepition and this is a portion on the other side of rocoho which is ruddy and needs attention. Orders were civen re this section. A"peep" road to this point could be constructed with very little difficulty.



#### Abstract

(21)

Divirukolari to Siai also good with engetion of one patch of thirty minites walking betwee oitatanai and Badur , which is muady and one has to walk on sincle logs laid down to form footways, This part leads through sago swamp on occasions. the worst pert of road to date but doubt if it can imprdved a country round about is low lying and swanpy. "Peep" road could de construct ed to Si-\&i easily with exception of, section mentioned above but with plenty of tools, and supervision, this would probably present no great difficulty. Journc. to siai-we coast from Sifi was made by canoe but I understand that there is a track from Si-aito Deunia. Road from Nouth of Coast, in a Northerly direction leads along the veach to Ambasi. Actual walking is done 0 the sand and at low ilde presents no difficulty but when tide is high numerous huge roots and Caiafinian trees present obstacles. Hengrove swamps come right to the edge of beach. places. Theref ere sorie smell portions of the way where track leaves beach lut these are not many and not generally used. Ambasi to Ivaia is also long beach for same reason as above but tracks exist over the various headlands encountered. Iatrol road from Ambasi to Slabi is on good solia ground leadine through grasslands on 1 light timber. Country undulating and at times steap hilly places are met with on the fourney. Two streams are crossed but these have shallow crossings and present no difficulty: P Patrol road is in good condition, clean and well defined and of regulation width all the way. Road from Gona Mission area to Jumboro very bad for lst hour's walking but as this road is not now used and there are no viliages in area suggest that it be lefts for the moment. Buna-Kokoda road from this yoint to A mboga River crossing badly needer doing up. Instructions were imbediately given for this to be done up. Easily the wurst road I have passed over this patrol. Amboga orossing to Arehe very bad and cut up by motor traffic, but from Arehe to Andemba village the road is in very good cordition and is being used by "peep" traffic. I understand that a 150 wt . truck has made the journey to N.D. Nason's plantation from Popendeta. General concition of patrol roads was excellent and very little fault could be found. Bridges were good and in cases new ones had been built. Small $\mathrm{s}^{\text {treams all }}$ had logs as footways.



(8) 22

INDENPURED LABOUR.

Census of all villages from rurata to Bàari was takr. Two thousand, one hundred and Iorty two nemes being, recorded on the trip. These records were hended to District Office at ligaturu. The village of Kururede will not be a complete record as numbers of these people wese scatiered about all over the area, in garden houses and all of these were not contacted durine ny stay.

## MAP. -

Recruiting has been carried out right through the area visited by patrol but there is no report from any village of hardsilp caused through such recruiting.

Patrol map accompanies this report. See 4 mile strat. series. Buna lst. Edition. Have made alterations to spelling of some of village names and also their position as shown on Suna strat.mep are in cases very wrongly shown.


In my opinion patrol was successful -- all objects beine acomplished but perhaps more medical attention could have been given if supply of drugs had been more adequate.
Restoration and rupair work were going on and people returning to villages in accordance with instructions before I left the district.
In Gona area, new villages had been rebuilt ard gardens made and planted up. There was a noticeable improvement since last patrol.
Suggestions for police post for this district are attached -- on separate sheets.







## $0 \quad \div$


$\int_{4}^{\infty}$

$$
\left(v^{\circ} \cdot \mathrm{c}\right.
$$


(2) 1 ?

$\Rightarrow$

SCALE:- one Hours malising to one inch (approx).
Rest Houses
Villages
Patrol Route
Rivers.
Roads




TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN (H/GATURU) Report No.. 2 of $4.3 / 44$
Parol Conducted by...NOI S YEOMAN
Area Patrolled.....MANAGAIAS, AND 15 IVITA
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

## Natives.

Duration-From.....5/....../19.4.3.to...5......9.19.....4.3
Number of Days.
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services......../......./19........
Medical $\qquad$ /19........

Map Reference.
Objects of Patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

## Forwarded, please.

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund $\ldots \ldots$
............................
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....
Am......................
Amon.......................

MEMO:
District off cox ivigaturto

## Patrol Report Non $2=1963 / \mathrm{M}_{4}$

 good one - and the maps accompanying the report are really exoellosio I know the area in question - and his sketches ore good.

## CNNERAI comments i=

OIX PAGE 5, under 'INOPI VILJAGE', the P.O. mentions that the people note upset re a recent officer's inst zuctiacs that they must move to anon roar site.

The people have now been advised that they may return to their criginai village ot, If they on M1 At - and they are already back theme !
ma. applies to the situation mentions on Page 8, under 'SAVAramubo village.

The officer reercmad tile has left the argal and the Fo ns. now here have already been warned not tc interfere in to ese matters unless there is some very apparent health reasons - in wide case, I am to be advise n firsto

On Page 13- Village cificiais ${ }^{\circ}$ is a reconmen anion for a new appointment of Village constable for PUTMMO village - this will be at tended to next petrol.

Re Mifles - two patrols have since visited these areas - and another is there now. The situation is mel in hand and few, if any, ri les remain in the villages.

In my programme, a 3 monthly visit to the Managalasi etc. area is envisaged and this regular inspection etc. should be adequate for the needs of this area, The managalasi ave ch y rather than timid and treat the officer as am individual rather than a repress dative of Govermment-1.e.., they place the confidence

In view of Yeoman's excellent work - in particular, I refer to his work since I have had anything to do with him - I strongly recommend his promotion.

He is quite competent to curry out $A . D_{0} O_{s}$ duties - and in fact, is doing at $I \mathrm{~mm}$. $X$

$-e^{-}$

District ol ambere． Higaturu．18j9／13 19／3．

> The District Officer， kiambare District， HIGAT KIV． （10viol．Hor 2 Petrol． $43 / 44$
－位，Or． 35 BerlveA．
Patrol Report by： To ：
Date Left Station．
Date Retcrined 9
Jant，：Purpose of petrol：
Patrol Accompanied

## むすぢは

 rob a $=$WO11，Yeoman S．H．Patrol Officer． Maragalasi Nountains and Isivita District． 25nd．August 1943. 5th．Sept． 1943. General Inspection and taking of census． W：O．R．Geezan，Patrol Ofilcer 1 N．C．O．and 5 constaties．R．P．C． 16 cartierís sum teen

3．Tوvo Previous fatrol Report

bus ent tribys
Last Patrol by；
 Capt．Beharre1 District Services． Mostal pt

grita21st．A ugnsti

 －a Io ivitabystuiobstonrgerneval inspeetion and to


 －वह．e Jtc bers fortac asolispentrdayiselaotimg polioe，rations，ovarhauling



 IMANIIURU，（Vill．COASt otronata）at 9．5．Village




alit tat bad gictuag 9，Road leavessin SR direscit pon and continues up and






Page 2 Roport, 2/45-44 S.H.Yeoman

22nd. August contd.
Track leads down into a snall valley between two spurs steep descent. Bunguho creek flows down this velley but it presents no difficulties in crossing.
At 11.25 branch road to Serva and Korota was reached and at il. 30 crossed HiJJO River. At 11.40 crosses Huna Ck and VAIJA River at 11.45. Track then led up long ridge to COHAPARis $\mathrm{I}^{\text {A }}$ as
SEH APARETA. (Jill Const. Hoivo). Arrived $1 \varepsilon .10$ 5.m. Inspected village of eleven houses - two of which were in a tumble down coidition and they were ordered to be rebuilt.
$\sqrt{\text { Big gardens handy torsillage, and produce being used. }}$ Checked ensu taken on previous patrol, paid off carriess ond selected men for next doy's journey: just managed to get required number.
29015
.$\quad .29$ Native food brought, In and purchased for police with tobacco.
Rest house fold bondition and roads seen this day are up to standard - no serious fault found. Way is hard but liut difficult. Track leads upend down over .300 vie Fidges and spurs emanating from kapeirt Mtns and ARAMBO -300 va INOPBARARI Hilis. raking time from Higeturu to

- dAe vall , zenlitee Skhapareta 2t sours.
y V Lor.
Jasi.
A charge of scorcery was laid by the Councillor Hojembo agajnst. Jopute. pf. BOTU, but at defendant is now absent on labour ine at ribuduru sas unable to hear case and arranged to deal. with the matter on my return to Station.



```
                        Trackoleads down a iong riáge in a NE direction. Going
        of rins molts ormif ceesy andoradol in good conaition.
```




```
        Siz houses aciuup to district standard.
        Chocked gensce takem by cprevious patrol and left 9.35.
```



```
        came to KOROTA-INONDA.tyack leading off to left and in
        Northerly direction from main patrol road.
```



```
    (~housfes nat 10.30d
        grt 10%.WRoads leading thi and out needed cleaning badly, but
        suersa
        M, how Imodifatie tmpmoverent van be made - unless women are
        3e[if eit now trmediatie rmpmovement acan be made - unless women are
        cB CH aj,mifico the Was informet titat some of the poople had left this
```



```
        - nofnntm, vollage andrare living at cHOHRMBATA - near Higaturu
        IVing in gavden loouseg. Sent for t he latter to repcet
        to mendt Sever. Counailiom Horari of tuis village in gaol.
        Checked census and 1ert note.401
```



```
        - Itow iotjbe orijuot
        ulifuadtovo, amofす T
        berasat Drem
        gecliv.c.0 ja 
```



```
    9.0.ssort ro zaOmbia
        -orc 9% robro ni 
        ts orar soloser. Ant 17.10corossed HovBRRI River. This is e tributary of
```



```
boon Jtra Sonitab Cforiver to catose owing to flood waters.
    amo:ज0}
शa,IIV of ingos:00 and sho~ily afterwards (11,50) crnssed. EURU Ck, and
```



```
        B. S.ON BHivig SmuAO at 11.55. (Vill.Const Auka). The village consists
fivi= of% at 220 as of whichorcur will haveto le rubuilt as they were on
        osocerso j.. ar ruinqus condition. Nillage was untidy but not unclean.
        Instructions were given to have fronds, leaves etc
        gathered upruend (ourint, 1rumediately.
    Ma{ (afhered npruand,burnty framediately.
azamijic co fryogt of the previous aemus taking, although SURU was on the
moin Is s niy reit nexto day's itintyy. Thiese people broucht food which was
    .purchased withi sinit and tiobacco for police.
```

Page 3
Report $2 / 43-44$, S.H.Yeoman

23rd. August
$\qquad$




SENA people informed me they had no produco to sell and on making enquiries found they were taking all surplus foods to labour lines at INONDA
Sehapareta Councillor laid charge of pig stealing aqainst a Sewa villager named Pahenbari. This nan is working at Inonda so case wats deferred until he could be brought to Higaturu.
Cerriers were sent for but only eight turned up. Three boys - Andurari, Kajari \& Wagina - did not put in an appearance so Virlage policeman was instructed to bring these men to me at first opportunity,
Rest House here excellent and could nint be improved. Sewa peorle returned from gardens too late for census taking so advised them a check woild be made first thing in the morning.
Roeds seen this day, with the excention of the Heruja portion, wese well defined but in need of menthly attentk 10n. Instructions were given where neecied. Track led over many ridges and is fairly trying ofter wet weather owing to slippery nature of the soll.
Heruja people reported end after checking names with census sheets, asked them why trey were living in gardens,
instead of village. They explained that wild pigs were
Opiy ing havoc with orops and they were making fences to protect produce. They were given a reasonable time to complete this task and instrueted to return to Heruja.
Checked census end despatched carriers, with gear, and under police escort to Bofu hy direct rnad to BOFU while W. Q. Geef an and self with N.O.O. Of police and Interpreter proveded via Furu track. Carfiers were difftcuit to obtain dwing to number of yquif men aw working Finaliy Grocured 12 men from ifve viliages in vicinity butinhter parts of gear had to be carried by young boys:

- Left Sewa at 8:30 a,m. in Southerly direction which gradually bore away tc SW. Reaghé DEPRI a deserted viliage at 8.40 andia. Nit3S EURU (VIl1 const \%) at 9 a.m... KURD期 t foubie or epidemic sickness reported. Noticed that numerous sores treated on orevious patrol were all cleaned up.
. Gardens made adjacent to village in accordance with Capt.
- Beherrefts instructions and taro plents are now waist high Census of this village checke at Sewa previous day. Left 95 a.m.
4 (Buru policeman informea me that a man -IUNA - from Inanituru was constantiy coming to district and cutting trees etc. IUNA was previously a illager but had moved to Imanituru to live permanentiy. This man to be sent fot on rettrn to Higaturu and caltioned about his保uspass: ${ }^{\circ}$
Track now leading in a Southerly direction and at 9.25 came to FHORQ River. This wás arcssed without mishap.
 of three houses. Census eheck end people advised to go to EURU No.: and IIVe. They are efreable to chis suggestion and will le ave present site when produce from gardens has been used.
TOOK beafings of KANGIRI Mtns also ENDA Mtn. from this spot. Readings were 243 deg. and 95 deg.. Lert 10 a.m. Road still Southerly in direotion and led dewn to SE-I Ck. which was reached at 10.15 and the GANAPUTA stream at 10.20. Road leads along the bank of the latter stream for some distance and then commences to ascend ateanly to the peak of EADA NIIt which was topped at 10.55 . Leeches were a great pest on this portion of the walk and carriers were almost frantic in their efforts to rid their legs of them.


Should say the peak of this Mtn. is approx. 3000 ft . above sea level.
From this point patrol road leads down the dry bed of a oreek to the GIReNA River which was crossed at 11.25. This stream presents a very diffioult crossing in the wet scason. Flood waters absolutely race along here. Leaving here the FIJIRI Ck. was crossed at 11.40 and BOFU reached at 11.55 .
BOFU. (Vill Const. JORUTE) Consists of 11 houses and was kept in excellent condition. No sickness or trouble repar ted.
Checked census taken by previous patrol and decided to camp for the night.
Rest House rebuilt in a cosition which is some distance
from the village, and in my opinion the site is not as
good as the old one, however villagers were given orders to place it there by previous petrol.
Tillage policeman AUKA returned from Inonda where he had been sent by me to get boys who had not presented themo selves for carrying at SENA. He tells me boys have signed on to labour lines at Dobuduru int the meantime. Will check on this on my return to Higaturu. Also informed that younger boys (18 \& 15 years of age) are working casualiy for trcops at Inonda (weshing elothes etc) and will report this matter to capt. Kienzle. Native foods not procurable for police as people from this pillage taking surplus to relatives on labour in ines. Reads teravelled over on uhis day ap to standard and consideing terrain and laak of lábour, are all that could be wished for.
Furchased feather head dress for proposed museum at Moresby. Orakaiva name for this type of thing is nSAMBA"
BOFU approx. 1300 ft . anove sea level.
Carriers (16) arrived from Goat and patrcl left at 8.30. Roads procecds up the Bof River valley in a Southerly direction with silght variation to SSS \& SBW. For vhe most part road leads through rugged, billy country and at times is actually in the beds of oreeks. Leeches are numerous and gave the carriers 10 and of trouble. The IJIGARINA hills are ilimbed and they are the steepest I have been over in BUNA Sut-district. For 800 ft . che going is almost perpendiaular and cane ropes are strung ofto trees to aid the cliniber. Highest point aprrox 8800 f This steep climb con be avoided by following AJA Ck. but track leads up areek hed and is very wet and rougk.
Afair amount of time was spent during the walk mapping
the track and getting native names for creeks and hills. No good map exists of this area.
Reached Gora at $12.35 \mathrm{p}, \mathrm{m}$ : and deaided to cemp for the night.
GORA (Vill COnst, SASA). A Village of eight houses,

ituated on a smal. riage to the kast of Rest House. Housis well constructed with sego leaf roofs and rough plank walls. Village clean and tidy. No sickness or trouble reported.
Checked census and rough mapmade of area.
Bought food - yams, sweet potato, cucumber, bananas \&
paw-paw) for salt and tobacco. Selt in greater demand in
these parts. No scaraity of food in this area althomgh gardens are some distance away from villages.
Carriers paid off.
26th. Aszust.
Left gear in charge of police ond proceeded to INOPI.

## กэตว

 To seirgood Hzmy? luv roiteat on ni -ITOVOD ITUT" पर्णban frachicorat
tr worn of besua
 zerst voe brage
jurít bire bajarosas no i giocirceomoo 9Tश 17世 Hove act cie foss If. turo
 511.3, 29031115 ת999

iboor ronfec IA to
27th August.
Page 5.
Report 2/43-44 S.H.Yeoman.
Leaving the Rest House gt 7.30 a.m., we (H.O. Geelan, self Interpret er end two RePMC.) veossed ENA River and reached: KARQ (Vill Const.JEBQ) at 7.50. A neat village of nine new houses. No troubie or sickness reported. Took census and le ft at 8.20 . KAVOJA. (Vill Const JEBO) Arrived 9.50 . Village consists of eight houses. Councillor reported all well. Took census and deperted 9.55 .
Road, from this point, proceeds down the ENA velley and the walking is fairly easy, - only smsil hills encountered The ENA river is'a tributary of MATALA River which runs into the zinUSI.
Leeches bad anc a constent pest.
Whe road has fust recently been out through the forrest and is uo to regulation st and ards.
IdOPI, (Vifl Const, JBBO). Arrived 11.40. A brend new
ifllage of five houses and two more in course of construot
10n. People inforted me that they orinally came from the villages of SEVATAI• \& SEVATABAI. They had been ordered
to tuild a new village on this spot by an officer on a
previoús patrol: Caly reãson. PCr tifs move, as far as I
gan gather, is that sites of viluagy mentioned were
situated in country that was too difficult for patrolling, and he wanted rillagers in a place more accessable, and wth easier approtiches. All the villagers were not ia Iavour of the move and there is some disfatisfaction with themere Position is a good one but well away from old patroi road. Promised the peple I mould see Distriet Officer and find out about them feturning to original viliages. feel that should they de forced to remain here that they will opiy be hair-hearted in their attempls at home maving and builiang gardents and that they will spend inpst of the time aodging about.
Took censis and left at 1 p.m. Return journ y to GORA took $3 / 4$ hours I arrived 2.401.00
Spent balance of afternoon mapping, talking to yeople ond giving them sought after advice. .fo Gora villagers wanted to know what they could do about
constant rain which wes spoiling treir planting and
"Wajk-abouts" They were of the opinion that tiey were
the victins of spirits partienlarly violert ones-as
their rrain maker"couldnstastoh, the heavy rain. I explaine as weil as could twít was the same everywhere as the "wet seasonn we late one.
Purchased bark ranis, tatiboo piroe, cone ornaments, and other native items of curlo va? e, for the AgNGGFA OU
 main itent of barter for all goods.
The Gora, rest house is in good condition and has been recently repaired. Although not as laree as though see\% up to date it i mple for patifol needs.
Roads seen this dey were all A. I. And no fault 40 . be found. A rough, tive ped liads erom IIOPI to 1 H0 up the ENA River but latives in orm me that it 1 , seldom, used and impasanbie é cortiain timbs of year owing to 1100ds.
Treated several patients for fever and sores snd when oarriers from NATHFGA arrived, the patrol. Ieft at Ba.m. in SSE direction. Crossed INA river at 8.15.
SAMAN A. (Vill Const. SASA). Reached this village at 8.40. It consists of six houses with two more being erected. Checked cansus. No siekness or troubje reported, but
Vgal. policeman said that some of the people had left and gone to DERA in the Tufi District. Will make enguiries about this on return to HQ.
Left $9.10 \mathrm{a} . \mathrm{m}$.
Road proceede in a SSE direction and follows the course of the ENA River to its scource, through mountainous country. walking is steep and rough.
27.the A ugust. contd.

VARAGE Ridge, leading to the AHOJA Range, is very steep and rises to a height of approx 5000ft. at the highest point of srosising. From this altitude the roed commences to fall tówards NAYUNGA, in a Southerly direction, and leads along the crest of a razor backed ridge.
NATUNGA was reached at 1.30 p.m. but this does not indicate actual walking time as some stops were made to map road and surrounding features. Should say that actual carrier time would be $33 / 4$ bours.
NATUNGA. (Vill Const. KAUNATA). This village is in two sections and situated on oresi of a ridge looking down towards MUSA valley. It consists of twenty houses, primitive in construction, but usual Managelasi type. Sago palm roof with rough planks forming walls. The planks being draped with grass mats to cover oraoks. Paid off carriers end had Iunch.
$\checkmark$ Food (yams, pumpkin and sweet potato) purchased for police with salt.
At 3 p.m. set out for JOJORO - the most Southern village in Buna Sub-district. The next village being SIRIBO in the Tufi District.
JOJORO, (Vill COйSt. KAUNATA) SATrived 3.40.
A Fillage of fourteen houses, in good order. Village place clean \& tlay. Crotons and other colourful plents in evidence and it has the appearance of being well kept always.
Checked census and purchased head-dress for angau Museum with salt and tobecco.
Wo trouble or sickness reported here so leit at 4.30 and arrived back at Natunge 5 p.m.

+ The village policeman from DERA (Turi side) reportad to . me here and I enquired re Samatea people living in Dera. -He informed me that the people concerned had orginally come from his village and had gone back when Japs came to BUNA: In the circumstances they were allowed to stay oh.
+ Was also approachod by Conncillors and Village Pc.icemen from Surrounding district who were ind ignent because of a report that all dancing, and tatcoing in connection with initiation ceremonies had been stopped by "TUFI Government" at RONGANI. They said that the Government had never"n"their business" before and wanted to know if report of order forbidding them to perform these rites was true. I informed them that $I$ had never hiard any talk about the mattier and thought it was exaceerated and that thiny were to continue us before. This report had, apparently, caused the villagers some concern and I em of the opinion that labourers returning from Tufi were the cause of the rumour - there is no love lost between the Tufi peopie and the Managalasi. I doubt if such on order would ever be issued.
Roads passed over today are excellent considering rough countify traversed, lont distances between villages and lack of labour. in fact, they could be hels as an example to people l:ving on level country nearer the coast. Rest House at Natunga new and ample for all patrol needs.

Left Rest House at 10.15 - after seeing Tufi Distriet

* Polisemen(who had come across because of the patrol in the areal and checking census. Track proceeded in a $S W$ to $W$ direct ion over spurs and ridges from AfOJA range. Road in AI condition and a orelit to people ooncerned.


## 28th. August. - Cointd.

EIARA (Vill Const.SAVARARI) Arrived 10.45 a.m.
A village of thirteen houses - usual type in this district. Village place neat and olean and no foult to find. Checkel census and left at 11.5 .
HOWAJI. (Vill Const. SAVARARIt. Reached this villeqe at 11.25 . Houses ( $t e n$ ) Ell in good order end condition. No trouble or siakness reported to me. Village place neat and clean - well cared for.
Checked census and ieft at 12 noon.
ARAHORO (Vill'Gonst. SAVARAHI). Arrived 12.40 and checked cenisus. Was infortaed by policeman that a number uf people were still ifine in. gardens. As no good reason wes offered as to whythey were there, orders were given for their inediate return to village. This yillage consists of eight houses vith two new ones in course of construction. Heavy rain delayed departire of patrol until 1.40 . UNBU,VORA. (Vill Const. GUMUSI). The Village policeman here approached me and said that he had been nominated by $[8$ officer on previous patrol as vidiage policeman for Sagamasi and Umbuwora. This in my opinion is a good move as present polioenan Savarari lis responsible for four large villages all lying a fair distance apart. Gumusi's appointment would make for areater officiency in this area. He (Gumusi) wanted to know if la's sppointment had been confirmed by District.Officer the matter had not been mentioned in previous patrol rejorts so had no knowledge of the metter. Told the mien I would enquire and send him word but he decided to accompany the patrol to Higaturu for conrimmation. i Hé was smbsequently appointed).
Umbuwora is a large village of sevell houses and five more Being built. illage place is well sept and the Rest House is newly cognétrueted.
gatilicawerit bita onct 5 IF Ded Tavet ri - Tevemol. . Desh

- Ted dad Dio ast t. Dra .TCOS
of xh abasioote it Dectaed to make damp so raid off oafriers from Natunga and made arrangements for fresh ones in the morning.
Food brought in by illage peo ple was purchased with salt. $\| A 1 s o$ purchased a bark "Sini" of unusual design for museum. Cheake eensus and themhad "tralss"jwith those people who wanted to see me. . E Tov:r
Actual walking time from Natunga to Jmbuwora $23 / 4$ vhours.


## 208thranust,

## ara jadis tio beja

- Oe viri butuo dow
teat yse bimod
beすeames Yodl

- tormte to gus gungun
etroivarch a तd novis Git ves I fittor

Left हt 8.50 a.m. in SSE direction which shortly afterwards changed to SW. The track led over numerous small spurs to SAFAMASI. The roads were in Al shape considering country ond the people are to be highly commended for their enerey.
SAGAOAST. (Vill const. GUNUSI). Arrived 9 a.m.
A.VIlege of ten houses, all newly erected and some not comileted. People heve just retunned from garden houses o tnis village.
KAIGIRI MtAF. visible froil this point in a NN direction. ( 3 o 0 deg.). The four main peaks being clearly efined. Checked densus. Everyfining satisfogtory in this village So. left at $7.45 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{m}$.
Road continues over huge ridges and alone che SAVARA river Yal ley Going is mountainous but presents no difficulties. Heavy fain jomenced to fall about two hours from

folveibe enj तisuom
last V 49 ba
cestination and patrol finished journey in a downpour.
$\qquad$ ARAIBO. (Vill Const. AVERA) Amrived 3.30 p.m. Trip took seven hours but aetual oarriars time wnuld be $51 / 4$ hours, The extra tyme being taken for fyaping.
Araibo is a small village of tour houses and one under construction. Rest house small but in good condition. Mo ie camp.

1. I fs brs -. bFought food (Yenis, sweet potqto and punpkin) for police. No trouble or sickness meportied.
To - onptify wart Lote, tanoo.
trar to abuoly The policemen AVERA acoriperitent and keen men. Has his villages and peo puideric ant fot. All orders given to him are carried out speedily and correatly. Have mentioned him in prevfous reporto. An excelient Managalasi type.

## Page 9

Report 2/43-44 S.H.Yeoman.
letter, which contained instructions from Capt. McKenna to encuire into raids made by PUTEMO people of the people of OMBOFU, and to make whatever arrests were necessary.
Decided to complete routins work so as I would have free hand to carry out necessary investications. Checked census of this village ond BUJUNUMO. Despatched carriers and A.Constable with letter for Higaturu, requesting that further rations be sent us as supplies were getting low and extra stay in this area would necessitate more food.
Paid off carriers who returned to their village. Commenced taking statements from OMBOFU villagers re alleged raids.

1st. September.
Took further statements from villagers re Putemo raids. and told witnesses that they would have to come to PUTEMO with me on the morrow for the hearing of the case.
Made payments, to next of kin , of wages due to deceased labdurers ex labour linas Dobuduru.
Added data, gathered yesterday to map and visited hills and streams in vicinity.

2nd. September.
Left OMBOFU at 7.45 a.m.- proseeding in a Northerly direction which changed to a general direction $\mathbb{N W}$ and continued until Sairopi was reached. Goine easy and track led around the slopes or OIFU and BAHA Peaks. These two peaks being outcroppings from KANGIRI Mtns. AMESI. (Vill Const. SAHEMBO). Arrived 9.45 a.m. A small village of fou- houses. No sickness and only trouble was the OMBOFU raiding case. One villager, HAVU, instructed to come to SAIKOPI for hearing. AITE another man concerned was away working at Dobuduru. Cheoked census and left at 10.05. PUTPMO. (Vill Const. SAHEMBO). Arrived 10.25. A village of sirteen houses, eight of which were ordered to be rebuilt to conform with district standard -- they were of a temporary nature and badiy constructed. No sickness rejurted but people concerned in the OMBOFU raids were told to come to SAIROPI for the court hearing. Sixty rubber trees counted in plantation near village. These were all in good condition.
Cheoked census and left at 11.10 .
SAIROPI. (Vill Const.SAHEMBO). Reached this village at 12.10 . Vialage Policeman absent at Higaturu.

The viilage consists of sixteen houses of a temporary nature but four new ones are in course of construction. Councillor told me they had been slow in rebuilding as "GOvernment" wanted a lot of sago leaf for houses and rubber smoke houses at WAIROPI and they wete busy on this work.
He aiso complained that a great number of the young men were away on labour lines and the ones that remained had to make roads, build their village and a rest house, make gardens, provide "biri" for houses at WAIROPI and carry rubber to ANALA\% This is probably an exacgeration, as other villages are helping out with necessary work in connection with rubber production but at the same time they are finding many tasks a burden at the moment. Fourteen rifles collected in this village and the Councillor was told he would have to come to HIGATUNU to explain to the D.O. (who recuires his presence) why there had been such a delay in producing them, when very definite orders had been given to him , three months before, to see that all rifles in possession of villagers were returned to District office.

andiler of bibe vilace also in troun matter and it was reported thet there were more rifles

meld Court of wetive hatuers in tie tifternnon where a over use of eround was satisfactorily settled, Heard statenents from HAVU \& JOHERI of AIESI re OMBOFU raids. Thege men were alieged to have taken part but ere able to prove that they took no pert, being encaged carryinc for KOKODA "Government" at the tine. ther defendants absent on labour lines and two P.I.B atives concerned wers said to be in port Moresby broupt to trisulu Other cases doncerming killing of pigs heard and settled setisfetorily to parties converned.
Furchased food, which had been cooked and brougni in, ing by villafers for palioe.
 OT prcseed to the villages of PANBE 1 \& 2, and thence
 roul been given to me by village people. Althourh ASISI is out of Buna Subadistinjet, I troak the liberty of tind being used in buna ansa and it. पaw be sone tine berore necsary PEMBE Councillor \& Villace policemen SAFHM BA to be arrested snd brought in ios shielding men with rifles, in sitic of instructions eiten to the contrary. Ghecked store from HIGATUKU, paid off carriers and set and to check Left SAFROPI et 9.15 in a dE direction which shortly anced to North end proceeded over heavily timbered es cona ne romit. Haha
A. Fijlage eonsisting of eighteen houses - two new ones beine ereotea. -Village in two soctions seperated by No slokness, or trouble reported nor were eny complaints ade.
An old road leaves this villege to ISIVITA but it has been abndoned for the better patrol road now in existance and foing via lafdula.
Village neat,but some houses bisilt on ground level were condenned. oy me and policeram instoructed to see new ones were wizat built to conform with athers.
Checked census and left at 10.20 a.m.
Proceeded in a $1 W$ direction ate 10.43 reached UNGA wher plentation. sixty'one trees were counted
A native beत loads rom here to khu village
A Shall plece of tor houses. All clean and up to
standard. Ho complaints made by the villagers.
Census checked and leit at 11.3g.
11.45 reported.
end the trees are be ing tapped
Checked census and lef't at $12.5 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$.

3 rd. Sept enber Contd.

New gerdens have been planted $11 p$ by the people of these three villages.- Taro plants ranee from lft to $3 f t$ in height- but they are sone istance awey. from the village sites. eople instructed to plent nearer es soon as present crops are exheusted.
Burying places at all villaces in order.
Return journey to SAIROPI wes made in one hour. (Reached camp et 1.5 p.m..)
Cooked foods broupht by villefers was nurchesed for nolice.
During efternoon payment of weges due to deceased
labourers was made to next of kin.
SAIFOPI rubber lantetion inspected and 89 trees counted. Checkea census taken by previous patrol.
fuditions were made to patrol map and Court of Native
Natters was held. Two cases of non-payment of bridal
price were brought to my notice but as these ere beyond
my juxisdiction callea Councillors tomether end the mattew was settlea accoming to local customs.

ase of scorcery was presenteu put as al witnesses were not present, deferrod till the morning.
Tapa cloth, shell bansles, bead nerklets and feather head-dresses vere purchased for AJGAU huseum. At $9.30 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$. a message arrived from District Officer recalling patrol for other urgent natters.

4th Sent ember.
Despatched message to $\quad$. Gaelan to return immediately he had completed census of OlBI village. Advised AND, 0 . would be returning indediately on Geelan's arrival at SAIGOFI.
Heard shorcery case and charee against AJMBO of SAIROPI wes dismissed. Papers concerning case to be subnitted to D.O. on retuxn to Ela.
Sent lor carriers who were toldoto report at 7 घ.m. the following day.
Vill Const. IUIBARI of WAIRORI reporter and said he had collected two rifles et PGME. He was despatched to tell the policemen and Councillors of JAVAHABBO, PAIVA and as SIRORATA that it was known that men in those villeges nad rifles and they were to be returned to Kokode office inmediately. Failure to do this would bring punishment. (Kokoka office to be advised of nenes of men possessing airns).
N.O. Geelan reported at 21.00 . m . and preperations ware nade for return journey to piaaturu in the mornine. 97.0. Geelan vill submit ubsidiary report coverine i.s activities on Pembe-Vairopi-Dara portion of patrol.

## 5th. Septenber.

a
Lef's SAIZOPD at 7 a.s., reaching JOKA at 7.35 .
It was decided here, to try out old road to ISIVTMA via
SMNGT, as it would save at least two hours welking.
Pessed through old villageof JOKA and rubber plantation of forty one trees. Old villege beinc used as a burying place and is well kept.


Crossed AMAGI Ck, at 8 a.m. and JAVARA Ck. at 8.35.
Reached SEMGI Rubber plantation at 8.55. This was situat-

- ed off road to left - epprox. forty troes not beine tepned
as yet.
SENGI.V.C.TALNBARI). A vell kept viliage of twenty four houses, situated on a ridge above IIBARA River. No
.00. siok people or trouble regorted. Road to this point $\theta$ native, pad realiy, but in cood condition end with e little attention could be made into an f.l. patrol road.
- Left at 9.15.

Cyused Fabara RIVER at 9.30 a.m.
A ANGORA. (Vill Const.) TAFNBARI). A village of fourteen houses. All peopie gone to HIGamflrt. Heard here that a instruction had been rec̣eived for all villacers to
 Koper. (V.C. Mainbari). irived 9.40. A neat plece of soven houses. Monpeople present in village apers from one or two old ones.

Page 12
Report 2/43-44 S.H. Yeonen.

5th. Senterber
Contd.

All people cone to HIGATURU. Ieft 9.45 .
VAIVATIUU. (Vill Const.TAJIBARI) Arrived $10 \mathrm{e} . \mathrm{m}$. A village of eight houses. Bush treck fron this place to SLVARISUSU. A 1.1 villagers absent. Ieft 10.5 . HURIDA. (Vill Const. TAIIBARI). Reanhed here at li.i2. A Sinall place of five houses-weli kept and in good order. Villagers at HIGATURU in accordance with instructions sent out by D.O. IURRIDA NO. 2 (Vill Const. TAINBARI) Arrived 10.15 Seven houses - ell A.i. Left $10.1^{17}$. URARITUNU. (Vill Const.SETIA). Arrived 10.28. A small place - neat and clean - of three hr 9.3. Left at 20.30 .
KOMBITURU. (Vill Const. OSlanBO). People all absent. Counted 86 rubber trees. These are beine tapped by Mr. Searle at AMaLA. Passed through HUVORATUTU (Vill Const. OSIIMBO) at 11.10 and reached ISIVITA Rest House at 11.15 and had lunch. Road from SENGI to here, well kent and in good condition. Inspected Kubier plantation, while waiting for lunch, end counted 200 trees - these are all being tapped. Noticed new snoke house at this village but it is not in use as yet. Lert at $12.30 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$. for IIIUATURU which was reached at 2.30 p.m. Reported to A.D.C. Cept. J.B. NoKenns, with W.O. Geelan.

| bas coive alidy almint эro jes or ts ताİड |
| :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |

The Managalasi people are in cood spirits and the war has made xery it ile impression on them, explt trom men recruited from their villages for labour lines.
The Japanese dic not get snywhere near their villages and so no contacc was nade with the eneny.
MBOGI \& his raders ventured as far as NATUNGA -
this village being burnt right out ly him. Pies. and otiar live stock in villaces alone the route to this place also suffered. However the villacers are thelm in a normal state of mind gesin. Gardens and viliages, énerily, in good rof oforivg ameo mind grain. Gardens and viliages,
 बTedt fud arlaw val indepredetions but gardens anc villeges have been put -I 3xns Ic stedw ajosro rovatives visited gava every assistance to patrol but
 teor oodmad ajrw deormelagness on theis bart but because of lak of manpower.
otentw tul acmuja no Brwo

- Dosiot aomjevad of hroris

Very iittle crime reported and the few natters brought to. my attention were setisfactorily settled amone thenselves at my direction. A dispute over
 es of tramoxd miod ani two fatterf decided py me with the ald of कhe $400 a 1$ 33 yaz to z9 y IIIV - Councillors.
owt oogit mort boot avi GiBOFU relids were not os serious as first reported - Benlf ryar i 10 sovad case was not finalised owing to absence of bra ount orow itrafergens defendents. Papers handed in at District office for ofurther actiong

## 

Found all village policarlen and Councillors co-opvoif Itoaser ai aint suo erative, whe outstanding example beine the man oit to noltoegrani ink 1.0 Jt AFGRA, vifuage policemar ARAIBO. His willineness and speed at parrying urders are remerkable.

 indage is ane of to host hospitable in urea. Liot of village police and viliages controlled Ef" them, is hoted in ilary poition of this report. If fecommend that TAINBARI of PUTEMO village be made policenan for that village and AMESI. SAHENBO of FEMBE has the'se two and three others of a large size to control and they are all separated by long walks. There has been a -iot of - Fexnees-in carrying out work in this area and possibiy this would be a solution,
Bbsel 73 w ont bru fizuot
I exatrviato jer, aogon


All vi,llages visited of this trip clean and up to standard but in one or two cases, houses were condemned by ne and Village Policeman instructed tosee new cers were built. Mhen this job has been completedin doult. whetner there would be eny fault to find
Sites are suitable ones - rostly villages are built or. peaks or crests of ildges.
Gardens are sit':z̧ted some distance from villages but ousing to nature of country this can harayy be
pemedied pinless villages are moved ond tris would be most wisettilng.

## daten supplies ara bandy and are obtained from

 swift running streanas.All villages ituatied on mair patro road and uesily reached. Have made mention in enother portion of report about SA. ATAI, SAVATABAI \& NEAARCRI people.

VIIIAGFA. Contd.
ruofol Tot Boy


HOUSING:


AGRICULTURE.

 Mam ont nat


KOA DG \& BRIDGES.
3 tho vrctaeac

tiliud oms ${ }^{\text {and }}$
tui 33 cereus.
sort bent ado ert
Rest houses all A.l.. In most oases they are new or recently repaired. They are ample for patrol needs and situated handy to villeces with the exception of BOFU which in my opinion has been built too far away. Distances between rest houses may seem short but owing to shy nature of the people, think this wise and would recommend that all patrols camp at least one night in each.
Barracks for police also in " tiptop" condition. AIl houses weatherproof, but rather primitive in construction. Hoover, the type seems suitable for climate - weather being cold in these parts. In most cases they are constructed of the usual materpals - sago leaf roofs and"kipa" walls but there are numb rs with rouse plank walls and these are draped with grass mat's to cover cracks where planks meet. Planks are adzed, and are really well made. Roofs in some cases were duastructed with bamboo leaf instead of sago but laid in the same way. Houses mostly built above ground on stumps but where this was not sc orders were give. to have them raised.

Crops consisted of yams, sweet potatoes, pumpkin and corn. All plentiful - quantities being brought to us everywhere for purchase. The villages of SENA \& BOFU being exceptions. Surplus food from these two places being taken to relatives on labour lines. Tams purchased here (in the lianagalasi) were huge and beautiful to eat when roasted.
Nearly. all rubber plantations seen on this patrol are being worked from AWALA. Sone or two are drain indy from collecting point so no doubt this is reason they are not being tapped at moment.) An inspection of the cups showed a good daily yield. Trusses all in good shape and no diseases were apparent, to me, A census of tress was taken, and figures appear against village names in diary portion of this report. A smoke house exists at. ISIVIMA but so far has not been in tie.

Roads passed over on this trip are a credit to all people concerned.
The nature of the country is rough and the way leads over street mountains and ridges, yet everywhere I went, road was regulation width end well kept. Bridges were maintained and even small streams were bridged with logs and cane handrails in position. Lack of labour has been handicap, yet these people have accomplished wonders and are deserving of great praise. Their district roads aculd be well held up as an example to people living on more level ground nearer the coast.

Census taken on previous patrol was checked and
those villages not included in previous patrol were
taken on this one. Pound big discrepancies in
figures taken in ISIVITA viliaces during May.
Apparently numbers of people were still in bush at that time.
10 solvrdg 10 Log Lists handedinto District office.


MAPPING.
Hep of area, showing all villages, visit, patrol roads, bush pads and water courses is attached. Walking times shown by scale.
Panorama sketces of ENA vejiey and surrounding mountans also herewith...
Great care was taken with the mapping on this trip as previous patrol maps were desticyed at BUNA. Have found that mapping in detail is best way of impressing country on memory and have e greater knowledge of the geographical features of this area than ever before.

RESULTS OF PATROL. In my opinion patrol accomplished all its objects. All Villages were visited. Census checked and taken. MEs brought up to date and curios purchased. Definite improvements were noticed since my last visit. Villages, rusthouses showed signs of repairs and renewals. Roads were in excels nt shape. An aneroid would have been of great assistance on this patrol and I recommend that one betaken by next ? offlear to visit district. None were avallade at - isti-10t office when I left.

The Managalasi people ore timid and slow to approach patrol with their troubles etc so possibly patrols. could be sent more often to encourage people ts overcome their shyness.

Health and R.P.C reports on separate sheets.




Recelpt is aulcnowiedged of the abovenemtioned Pataji. Report.a
Z.r the report recorts an ercellent routine patrol and the accompanying maps are very well prepared. The 400 has minuted the paperes-







Rovery $S_{\text {Ketch }} M_{A p}$ Pretared by W


Rover S Ketch Map Prepared by W

Managalasi



## PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN... $H: S A T \cup R U$ ) Report No.................. $43 / 44$Patrol Conducted by......LT C. IREGANI
$\qquad$Area Patrolled. POBUDURA - POLONDETTAPatrol Accompanied by Europeans.
Natives
Duration-From...9./...9../19.43.to./6./...9.19...4.3 Number of Days.
Did Medical Assistant Âccompany ?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services.

$\qquad$ ..... /19........
Medical ..... /19.......
Map Reference.
Objects of Patrol
DIRECTOR OF STRICT SERVICES ..... and Native affairs,
PORT MORESBY

> Forwarded, please.
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... f.
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... .....  $£$.

$\qquad$

```
The District Officer,
#IGATURU
MAMBARE DISTRICT.
PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of \(1943 / 44\), BY LIEUT C.J.IFRAID, PATROL OFFICER.
Lieut. ©.J. Ireland, P.O.
5 members of R.P.C. as under:-
```



Personnel
$-)$
Objects:

## Duration:

Route traversed:
$t$

1. Census of all villages visited.
2. Apprehension, if possible, of esca prisore rs JEGOPA of BANGUHO and AIGAPA of URIO.
3. General routine inspection.

From 9 Sep 43 to 16 Sep 43 incl.(y days)
From Higatum to Sehapareta on the Managalasi track thence from A. Sehapareta to INONDA, B.INONDA to UPPER DOBUDURU(FOpondetta) C.UPPER DOHUDUFD to KAKENDETTA, back to BUHEMO and YENDEREMA, to POPONDETTA COFFEE KILL, D.FROM POPONDFMA TOFFEE IIILL to HEGATA, the nee to JEGARATA No.A, and on to the branch tract through OHIKI to AHOMRA, R. From ABOMBA, to HUVIVI on to Jeep road and thence to Higaturu, and all village branch treciss in areas.

DIARY.

## 8 Sep 43.

Received typed instructions for patrol from ADO Capt. MoKenna at 140 hrs . These were final instructions of verbal orders, issued previously. Constable ERORO wis despatched at 1/500 hrs to bring in il carriers from lat section to be patrolled. Pat mol gear and rations etc made ready.
9 Sep 43.
11 carriers reported to me at 1000 hrs gear loaded, and patrol started. Followed the main Havagailasi track in a general southerly direct, ion from Higature through the villages of IMANAMURI, HOPA, and HOPESAII, ell ready covered by myself and W.O. II Yeoman on Fcevious and recent patrols. is W.0. II Kerman had not visited the village ISIVITA No. 2 on his recent MANAAT g patrol, I turned of: the main track approx. $\frac{1}{4} \mathrm{hr}$ past EOFESALI, to the right, and travelling along a well kept track, crossed the GAWAN Creels, wish is fast running, but not deep( $3^{\prime}$ deepest) y ry stony on and water channel proper only 5 yards wide, although banks, are ap rod 18: apart, arriving at IBIVITA No. 2 at $i 145 \mathrm{hrs}$. A few ups-and-diowns on this portion of the track and surface very slippery in parts bur nothing causing the track to be called "bad".

## ISITITA VILLAGE.

Has 4 houses, all standard pattern, or close enough to it. Village
itself very clean, and well kept. New gardens have been made, consisting of the main foods. Taro, pumpiin yams and corn, and all are coming on well. Sufficient food exists until garden start bearing. Present occupants only 3 women, one old man, councillor and several mall children as all eligible
men have $b$ en recruited. Census mot taken, as people had 107 been edvised. Ieft ISIVITA No. 2 at 1250 hrs , proceeding down a small fairly well kept track back to te main track Higaturu-lanaga?asi country, time being ap rox t hr . A urther hrs alk to BAlGUHO, also done by 7.0 . II Yeoman. However, I had ocasi n to order the councillor to have the track cleaned up for eppros 200 yards back towards Hi aturu as it was overgrown. by grass and bushes. A man despatched immedately iy councillor foa aid work. Crossed BeNGUHO Creek width a prox 4. yards, o dine ey depth 1 foot. With ranks very steep, therice elone rack to a track junction, approx. I minute walk on from BA wUHO Greek. The leit hand track is really the ma n track to the lanagalasi country, and irst village encountered We SEVMA, ep roz 2 to $2 \frac{1}{2}$ hre on from the track junction. The right hand track goes to SERAPARETA, and from there at different intervals betweer, three are three tracks branoling back on to the main lanag. track. I thok the right hand track to SEM RAREMA. Frack in reasonably good conaltion, but a lot of sterp uns-and-downs on zame, and it is very
 width fron bank to bank approx is yards prese depth 3', but able to ve a stream of considerable depth during heavy sis n. Banks very high, and eastern bark, (i.e., l closest to SBHA A S ver steep and slip ery. Here I met the village Constable KOUNATA of NaUNGA, bringing in to Figaturu a batch of Managalesi laboir aeserters. Salutations exchanged. Proceeded $\mathrm{cn}_{\text {, }}$ crossing two more smaller creeks, firstly the ruha and secondly the Vaina, both having steep and slippery sides, but the bank on the SEHAPARETA siGe of the VAIJO is realy a very steep mountain of consilerable height, and difficult to climb bei ng s刀 slippery. After mars putting these obstacles baina, the track from thenine ci to SEHAPARETA is flat and 1 good condition. A rived at that village git 1.450 hrs . Time ISIVITA NO. 2 - SEHAPARETA approx. 2 Hrs. Heavy rain commenced to iall so decided to camp here for the night. A very excellent Rest House, but apart from this I shanit comment on tis. village as it has been covered in W.0. II Yeoman's report. Sent Constable AJWA on to next villages to get people feady for cenaus taking next day, ana instructed him to wait for me at HOHOTA.

IO Sep 43 Left SEHAFARETA at $0820 \mathrm{hr} s$. Travelled along a well of of SBHAPREETN (NO.2) W.O. II Yeoman's report). A short distance past ths Filluge, a track branches off tc the right, going to the Lanagalasi country (Bofu). A further short distance, (approx $\frac{h}{4}$ ) al ong ma in track another small track branches off to the right going to SEVWA. Proceeding along for a further five minutes, I crossed the main Higaturu-Managalasi country track at right angles. (See diary for previous day, para re track junction near BANGUHO CREEK). Ar Fived at KIOEGTA Village at 0930 hrs . The track to this village on the section Lanagalasi track io KIOROTA is badly in need of repair, and it is my opinion it has not been touched for gite a long time. Expressed this opinion in no uncestain terms to the KIOROIA village officiels and ordered them to have the track oleaned up immediately. Took census of village and then inspected same.
KIOROTA is in an excellent condition, and only impruvement required was a new wall to be put on a house on northern side of village. Square clean with grass. cut well back, from houses. The usual trouble however, was the disposal of rubbish, that is the throwing of it on to the utskirts of the village. Told the assembled peopie through the councillor, of the necessity of proper hygiene, disposal of rubbish, ets. flook the councillor and selected a spot for the digging of a lurge rubbish pit, marking same out for him. Gave hiil a letter to the labour camp, asking is it possible for the iending, for a short perica, of a shovel or two for the villages in this area for the prpose df digging said pits. Visited and inspected gardens:only new, and will not be b aring for approx, 3 to 4 months. People trade bananas paw paws, taro tops etc for rice and biscuits at the labour cam ps, until such times as gardens are bearing. 7arned the councillor that the practice of getting rice etc., must cerse immeeiately upon the taro eta, being ready. Fent to and inspected a small village of 3 houses, $v \in r y$ close to KIOROTA, and an offer shoot of same. It is really condidered as part of the pigger village, and therefore hasn t another name, in excellent ordey. Left KIOROTA at 1045 hrs for INONDA, the first portion of the track is extremely well kept, upto theboundary of the KIOROTA country.

- From thense onwards, the track proceeds through alt rnate thick jungle count -ry and grass patches, and is practically overgrown with tall grass itself. Met the HOHOTA Viliage Puliceman and gave him orders on the spot.that the track be cleareu immediately. His pla was that there are not enough people in the H HOTA village to do afi the required work, so I suggected he endarvour to get the a!d of the KIOTORA people, and arrange suitable payment for the work they do. This he agreed upon, and he was sure he would be able to get the requireà aid. dbout 40 minutes walk from KIOROTA brought me to a fairly large coffee plantation, belonging to the HOHOTA cople. 'his is in very bad condition, being overgrown with tall grass, bushes, and a type of creeper vine. Afurther 15 minutes malk, I entered the HOHOTA coconut plantation, only a small one, ind also overgrown. The track passes through the center, and rerges into an old jeep, track soming from the right, that is, from INONDA. The village of HOHOTA is 5 minutes from the junction of the KIOROTA and INONDA tracks. Here I collected Constable AUWA, whon I had told to wait for me, and turned right, and tra velled along the jeep road to INOIDA without first proceeding
as the INONDA trackis a dend. end a far as my patro2 coneerned. Track to INCNDA is in a reasunabie condition only, being very muddy in parts, and where the track has bee coradroyed, a lot of the coudury itself is broken. However, the road is still passable to jeeps and other light im up to $15 \mathrm{cwt}$. A smal two line telephone follows it on the side, and al so the main. 4 line telephone, DOSU-PORT $110 R E S B Y$. DOBU-HOFOBE. runs fot parailel to it, obout 15 to 20 yards in from the track. Passed through a. large Kunai grass plain, and orosseà several small creeks, not bridged although the banks are corduroyed; the cordurofy being in iad shape. Just prior to reaching the GITIOA river, approx. $\frac{2}{2}$ hrs walk from HOHOTA, another large kunai grass plain rur parailel to the track, right up to the ilne of trees following the river. The westenn bank of the GIRJA is rathar steep, and track is corduroyed for vehicies. A few small streams are crossed immediately prior to the main stream. The river is very fast running and the orossing was accomplished at thigh height at the deepest spot.
- The river is, of course, unfordable during h avy rains width of stream it $\operatorname{sinf} \operatorname{san} 65$ to 80 yards. I arrived at the INOIDA Labour gamp 15 minutes after crossing the river. Here I lunched with. Iieut. Chapman, the O.I.C., of the camp. At 1430 hrs , It ook one armed consiable and was driven by Tieut. Chapman to the HQ of, the 5th Air. Force U.S. Here the tr ok for the T1llas of INONA branches off, and 20 minutes walk brought me to the SAIBOGA RIVER, epprox 35 yards wide at the orossing, up $t o k n s e d e r t h ~ a n d ~$ running fast, The village of YNOND $A$, further three minutes walk along the southern bank of the river. Took sensus of village. All occupants either old or very young. Women. in gardens all and every day. Village not too clean, so ordered immediate clearing of ever growing grass and removal of. rubbish, sticks tinber etc.. One new house being built, and all except two others in good condition. Ordered that dilapidated houses be replaced immeatiately. The councilior of this village URUJE by name, was hanged on the 6 th instant, at Hi gaturu, but, although his widow is still in mourning the rest of the villagers are in excell ant spirits.
- No trouble whatever, and because the village was so close to an American HQ, gave them all strict instructions that they must keep away from camps always. Returned to INDND Labour camp at $1645 \mathrm{hrs},-0$ owing to bad condition to my clothes, decided to spond half a day more at thismplace to es -nable my boy to get my clothes mamed.


## 11 Sep 43.

Spent poring bringine diary and sketch up to date. Issued tobacco, meat etc., to my police boys. Left IMOND at 1400 hrs and travelled back along the sare track to HOHOMA , erriving at village at $1 ; 45 \mathrm{hrs}$. Inspected village, and found it to be in only a feir condition. $A$ oition of the village has been abandoned because of the killing IFw Eme rican planes 1 during the campaign of three of the house owners. Orders iven to village officials for cleaning of grass around village, and in center © thereof, and glso the cijaning up of the abandoned section. Pegged out a rubbish pit, for the village, near the ald coffee house site, and also gave the councilior a note to IK NDA canp to ses if he could get the lend of a shovel to dig the hole,

Bplained to the assembled peoplo the necessity for good hygiene etc. ${ }^{\circ}$, and wh they must $a_{\tilde{C}}$ the rubish pit, comaring their villages with labour camps etc. Orders also iven for the cleanillg up of roads, the improving of several $h$ uses in the villege, and the cuting of grass round the rest house. I changed carriers in this village, sending the SEH. PARECA boys home. Camped for the night in the R st House.

## $12 \operatorname{sep} 43$.

$0800 \mathrm{hrs} .\mathrm{Took} \mathrm{census} \mathrm{pf} \mathrm{HOHORA} \mathrm{villace}$, pnce again. Gardens only new, and being worked every dey. Evidentiy, the village people, likel the KIORON. people, are tra ing some fruit and plants for rice etc until such time as their garden comes into full
learing approx. 4 mpnths time. Sent Constable LUWA. back to KIOROTA, and. SEHAPAFETA, to arrest two alleged deserters, and take then to Hicaturu. I inst ructed him also to rema in at the station and not rejoin my patrol, as it was unnecessary for hin to chase me allover the country. A boy approached me in the village, handed me his old leave pass from Kokoda dated 15.6 .43 and named three other deserters. Have not set a time limit for all monk to be done in this village, owing to available labour in relationt to work, $t$ instructed the vilage officials to get the work done as quickly as punsible. Viliage POliceman KOREWA of HOHOTA ordered to takeone of the abovementioned 4 labour deserters to HO. He set off तimmediateily. Consteble, AJTHA had gone back, to arrest 2, ©io that left one to be apprehended. He had gone bush, so I intend to keep my eyes open N for him onthe way. eft HOHONA at 1015 hrs , and arrived at JEGARATA NO. 2 4 at 1025 hrs , after crossing the HAIJO river once again. Approx 20 yards Mide, not deep, and easily, orossed on stepping stones. Track from HOHOTA-JEG. NO. 2 in bad condition being overgrown and also mudey, caused by being used as a jeep road. I may ment ion here that the track through here is an old jeep road, made out of the old government road throuch these villages. Took census of Jeg.No.? This village is in a sem-dilapdated condition, and I have ordered the pulling down of several old houses, and chose a site for a nev hours, givine the one family "the word" to move to this plawe owing to mud etc., in their present area. ordered oleaning of villace square, a it is more than overgrown with grass. Ieft JEG. No. 2 at 1125 hrs , arrivine at EARURU at 1145 hrs . Track in very bad shape indeed, al\%.overgrown, and mudy, and chopved abour quite a lot by $1 \pi$. The village policenan in charge of the villages in this area ia GERAHU of JEGARETA NO, 2 Village and I ordered his to have his road eleared immediately. Ifformed here of the suicide olie previo morning of the wife of IHA?I, hanged, at Higaturu, and asiked if she was to be buried, and "said yes" very quickly. Took census of village, which is in a very clean condition. Informed tha the villages under GERAH's care have a share each in a very large garden, situated near. OHIKI quite a long way away Left HARURU, and arrived at JEG. RATA No. 1 at $1250 \mathrm{hrs}$. INDNA-PORODDEMA branches of it HARURU, and the track to JEG. No. 1 is in a ebominable state, ordefed its clearine immeáiately. Mire between tkess two villages is only 5 to 7 minutes. Village of JEG No. 1
itsel.f, in a good clean condition exgept for the usual, outsikirting rubbisha Informed the people through the vil age policeman that all rubbish must first be burned and then buried. Suggested the hole idea to them. Nook cens -s of village. Ondered th village policeman GARAH to aprehend the remaining labour deserter previousiy mentioned in this report, and to tae him to Higaturu. This deserter is naned HADEIBO, and his village is JEG. - 1. Ieft this village at 1436 hrs, travelling along a bady kept track to HEGATA. Crossed a few small oreek on the way, and passed through alternate grass an jungle country. As I mentioned before, the jeep road orenches of:: to the fight at HARURU, and coosses a.grass plain to HEGTA, joininc up there with the track I am following. there is aiso a track branches oif to the left Prom HARURU - OHIXI but this is only a native pad. Reached IEEATA at 1500 hrs. This village is partly ahandoned, from owing to a. lot of deaths recerty. Tho ereater half of tho people have established a new vil age in the grass plain, back towards HaKURU along the jeep road. After visiting the new village, I oficiuly named them FGGAMA No. 1 and $N$. 2 , after the eqpipessed wishes qi the people. The new village, HEGATA No.2, promises to be very good. Tomorrov. I vill take census and lay out proper lan for hygiene etc, and show them how far
to aut back the grass. ..lso will take census of HEGACA Mo. 1 tomomrow. (1) ordered an immediate clean up of this village, and had occasion to reprimand 4 Australians of the $6 t h$ Brigade SONUTA for visiting the vil age in a jeep for the purpose of trading contrary to A..GAJ orders. I explained these to them, and they assured ne they have had no such orders promulgated to them by the ir unit. Ordered and set word out that all village, policeman of this area, report to me at 0800 hri the n xt day at the Australian camp at Popondetta. Walked along bush trock from Hegata No. 1 to popondetta and spent the night with -ustraliari.

## 13 Sep 43

A11 village policeman reported to me at $080^{\prime \prime} \mathrm{hrs}$ as Orqergend. Went to and.inspacted Upper Dobuduru, three minutes walk rom Australian camp, on rowd to Higaturu. Excopt for some grass cutting required the vi. laire is in good condition. Two new houses are being built and I orlered that the two old houses be pulled down and burnt. The. old mother of the native OKRNA, a prisoner at Higaturu, came to me, and offered to pay some monay for the $r$ elease of her son, as she had nobody to look aiter her and she was hungry! Ordered councillor to look after this woman, and OKENA is to pay him upon completion of his gaol sentance, Took census of village. Left UPPER DORUDURU at 0945 hrs ., and walked along mai $n$ road in direction of SOIUTA. to HOPA arriving at $1025 \mathrm{hrs}$. Took ce nsus village clean, and in good order. Oraered a few small improvemets oto be done in the way of grass cutting, disposal of rubbish etc.. Left HOPA at 1115 hrs , and went to HAU, crossing the main road a nd proceeding along a :ell kegt dead-s nd trackto.this village which is a ten minutes walk from HOPA. The village of HAU is only small and is very well ept and in excelleat clear. condition. Good, well kept garden, not fer from village, with,plenty taro, yams, pumpins etc. One new home being built, and I order d the short grass to be eleared from round it. Touk c nsus of village. Left HAU at 1200 hrs , and walked back to main road, and thence to the old POPONDEARA COFFES TIII, where I lunched, and dumped my geer. A small section of the American signals is camped here, and I intend to camp here for the night, working out from here this after noon to all villages in the District.

NOTE: 'The villages of 0 IBURO and KAKIOETCA, close to UPPFR IOBUDERU, have been ebandoned, and a new KUKENDETTA No. 2 has been established on the main road $\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{hr}$ tovards SOPUTA from the Old Popondetta Coifee Mill. Went to the KAK\&NDMMA, No.? village at $14 \cup 0$ hrs, inspected and took census. This village $r$ ally in good ahape except for one small house that i ordered to de pulled down aid a new one er ected in its place. Inspected garden which is only new and very well kept. Nostly taro with little corn: Talked back along the mainroed towerds POPOIDEMA, and branched of the left just befnre reaching the old coffee mill. Here I entered a very well made track, crossed the BUNGUHO creek, and came upon a large kunai grass plain. The track crossas this bea ing to the left, whilst there is a branch of going,to theright, just after entering the grass, and the village 工RNERFTMA. is visible on the end of this turn off only a short distance away. However, I continued along the main track to the left, and walked practically to the extremity of the grass plain and came upon the tillage of BUEELO. Also, a smali, burned out coconut plantation is visible at the extremity of the grass plain. If e fom the main road to BUHELO is 30 minutes. Took census of ihis village. It is in a good clean condition, but some grass has to be out away from around houses. This I ordered to be done. Gardens are only new and food is not plentiful, but the people have nou hood such as pumpkin bansna etc., to keep them going until thetaro is ready. Walked back across the grass $p$ ain to PMOERETMA, a pprox 20 minute INOM BUHENO. Took census. Ihis VIllage in wonderful order, and a good councillor and village policeman are noted. Only thing wrong as in all villages is ti disposal of rubbish. Explained the pit ide to the councillor a told him to construct one. Saw quite a good air raid shelteq dug by councillor, because of Japanewe danles. Showes he has some 'nouse', as it is a lot better than a lot of wrmy ones I have seen! I am definately well pleased with all the villages I have seen today, as they are the best I have seen so far on this patrol.

## -6- <br> It shows that the village policemen and council ors of the <br> $\cap$ District hate their work at, heart. Ioft PMIDERENCA at li800 hrs, 1830 hrs. and returned to old POP

 People from the villages of IH.J and HOP.. brou int in emall quantity of fo i in accordance ith my instructions, which i bought for y polic and carriers. hilst cating ainner tonight, I was told by the anerican signeller of freque it trips to a near by villa e of EON...A No.l, by both anerican and australian troops for the pur ose of trading. of Americans recently paik $10 /-$ for a very smail quantity of zruit:
## 14 Sep 43.

Left the ofd coffec mill at 0820 hrs , and travalled along a jep road POPOMDENTA- INOID. to IEEGAFA No.l. Arrived at this vil age at $0910 \mathrm{hrs}$. Considerable cleaning up has been done since my warning. visit two days日go. I ordered two huses to be demolished,. and also the recondisioning iv fi another. Took, census, and informed the people that the teep road from Popondetta through their village to HARURTt and so on to FNON.. is new the Government road, and must be maintained as uach. TOME HERE that the pnly diference betweer the old Governmet road. a d the new one between N.these Villages, is the stretch between HEGMT. No.l and HARURU. The old Governmeint road followed the jine of timber on the western ide of a large grase plain whilst the jeep road goes straight through the kanai grass and is a ittle shorter. Warned the $p \in 0$ le about trading with Duropeans. Apprpached by a native who told me his brother's son Whioko by name, since the death of his parents has been livine with the sister of the boV's mother in HEG..TA Mo.2, and the native wanted to adopt the $b y$ into HEGARA No.1, that ben the boy's ola :illage when his parente where alive. Folú this native to come with me to HEGAMA No. 2 to invest gate the matter. Ieft HGAFA No. 1 at 1020 hrs , and arrived at HEGATA No. 2 at $1040 \mathrm{hrs}$. Fraek betwe n these villages followit the jeep road $p$ to the big kunai grass patch and instead of furning right as the jeep
road does, it continues straight on across the width of the grass to a pateh of busk through this, across the BA CUHO oreek, into another small patoh of kunai in which the village stands. Before going to the village I visited the garden which is a joint affair between the two HEGAMA villages. This is very well kept indeed, with tarop predominating, and which won't b ready for at least another three months. The people are just about living, but far from starving! Until thetr gardens come inte full bearing. Aconsiderable lot of cleaning up had been done sinee I was there tyo days ago, but I still had to show the councillor where I wanted the grass cut. The usual rubbish trouble, and I explained and ordered a hole to be dug for same. Tola councillor to get his road cleaned. Took census. A little sicknese in this viliage, sev ral cases of measles and one yaws, so I sent them to the hospital immediately, in charge of the councillor, whom I reprimanded severely for not taking them in before. I changed my carriers here, and left $1140 \mathrm{hrs}$. , re-joinfing the jeep road across the large grass plain along to JEG. No.l, where I ostained two more carriers to bring my strength up to requiren ents. From this village, the track to OHIKI branches off and the peoyle are working on it now, to get it properly cleaned, and two thirds of the work has already been do no, About half way or a little mote from Jeg.No. 1 to OHKKI, the track passes through an overgrown soffee plantation, of reasonable propertion that will require quite a lot of ime and labour to clean up, prune otc I arrived at OHIKI at 1250 hrs , and lunched. Took census of village and inspected same.
The usual grass growing up to back of houses, Bo ordered this to be out away immediately otherwise the village in good shape. Here I aprehe nded the last of the four labcur deserters, mentioned in diary of 12 Sep 43, and sent him to Higaturu under escprt of Constab le DEIESE (R.P.O.) The OHIKI gardens is combined ith the garden of JEGARATAS Nos. 1 \& 2 and HARURU village
these are situated near theold coffee plantation just mentioned qite some distance in from the main track. Gardens in excellent shape, the usual foods growing and plenty. for all concerned. I oit OHIXI at 1500 hrs , and travelle to KOKON. AA, thence to AHOMBO. This track gets very hiliy and rough and has not been properly maintained, although littie work is required to get it to regulation requirements. Inmediately prior to reaching KOKONATA, the crencs BANGUHO and EIDEGE are crossed in that order, the last ramed having very mountainous sides, with the village of KOKONATA situated on the $t p$ of the west $\in$ rn ank.

This* villace is comparatively new, ind has only three houses, with a new Une in the course of construction anc the garden is adjac nt. Vil age clean ana in good order, but the garden itself wants weeding and I told the women to do this work. Took census of village. Track from KOKONATA goes down one more steep incline to small creek, and up a very steep climb to the vilage of AHOMBO, time being approx. 15 minutes for this trip. Immediately prior to entering $\AA H 01 B C$, a track branches off to the right to HUVIVI and VAUNGI, on main Jeep road to "igatura and also anothe $r$ 50 yards apart from this track one other goes off to the right to SONBO No. 2 elso on the Je road. Took census of 月HORBO village, hich is in good clean condition, but I ordered a little grass cutting to be done aroud the vilage. Bought some food here, had my carriers erect a humpy for me and camped for the night.

## 15 Sep 43

Left AHOMBO at 0800 hrs and went backto HUVIVI branch off, along thich I travelled to the village of OJAHABO(or old name of BEURU). Track requires Cattention and orders for the cleaning up of all tracks in policenan's area were given. Passed through a small overgrown voffee plantation on this seotion of the track. Took sensus of village and whilst completing writing of notes. I was approached by a woman DaIGGAJA of AHCirBo, about her husband. She wishes divorle, but her husband does not: It turned out that this woman was humbugeing a little, as she sent a letter to this boy, asking him to marry her, and he, of course, promptly paid his price of 3 pigs to the woman's father and married the girl. cold them that they nuat fix up thei $r$ marriage between themselves, but emphasised in the event of a divorse, hubby mast get back the payment th winich he is entitled. OJAHNBD is in good clean condition, but a little grass olearing was ordered to be done. I noticed that rather a ood view of SOMBO No 1 and 2 and Higaturu can be obtained from the edge of the vilage aquare, as the village is situated right on the bank of a rather high creek. Ieft this vilaage at 0930 hrs and arrived at the next village, HINGATURU, at 1005 hrs . Track in fair order. About half way betwe $n$ NAHAIIBO and HINGATUNW a track Oranches off to the left to SOMBO 2. Took $c$ nsils of HINGATURU, and ordered one house to be puiled down and a new one rebuilt, othervise, the village is in good condition. Five minutes from this viliage is HUVIVI. All these people out inaking sago quite some distance away and the village policeman had sent two fors yesterday to call the $-m$ in and he also despatched another today to hurry them up. The old rest Hcuse at HUVIVI is not being maintained as it is unnecessary now. Decided to camp here and wait for peop -le to arrive back. Slight fever put me to bed for the afternoon.

## 16 Sep 43.

0830 hrs . Whilst waiting for HVVIVI people I went to PENGIPEARI to take census, and inspect village. PENGIPEARI is on the bther side fom HUVIVI of main jeep road, Higaturu-Popondetta, and approx., 20 minutes separates the $t$ o villages. The track from the Jeep road to PENGRPEARI ia badly govergrown so $I$ ordered an immediate clearing of same. Vil age itself in good clean condition.
$1100 \mathrm{hrs}$. Returned to HUVIVI village, as people arrived in from their journey. Took, census, and inspected village properly, finding it in good clean order, except for a little grass requirfing cutting. he gardens close to the village were completely destroyed by Ja s., and new ga rdems have been made uite some distance from the village. Food not plentiful but sufficient for peoples' needs. Heavy rain started to fall at 1200 hrs . I lunched atnd then walked down track to J poad, first passing ythrough a large coffee estate, being worked by Shaw at Higaturn, and the abandoned village of NONGI(BAUNGI). Curned left towards $\mathrm{Hi}^{2}$ aturu on J ep road and walked for several minutes to a track leading oif to the right. Went dovn this track, through a small coffe lantation, through the abandoned viliage of SESENGAPOKARITA to BAI...TURU, a small village of 3 houses, and in good oclean dondition. People however, waiting for me at the next rillage to take Ocensus. Passed through the abandoned village POPOMA. and cane baciz ort o Jeep road at the village of OTIND.nURU. Here the people were all lined up ready for my census aking, the onImD..ruiv people on one side, and the
B.-INaUR people on the
then. After comply ion of census taking $\tau$ was asks permission by the BATWAMUKU people could they move their vil age on to main jeep road, so obviating the necessity of maintaining 40 minutes of large track just for their one small village of three houses. I Gave the necessary permission, after inst making sure they were moving. to roper land, from which no ar cum its could ensue. The owners permission ! was received, he being the "ole man" of BaIN..IURU. The village of OMIDATURU is in god clean condition. Sold the, policeman and councillor
o dig a large it for proper disposal of rubbish and told hin to $o$ to Hi aturu for shovels. Left ORIV at $1505 \mathrm{hrs}$. , and arrived at Higatury at 1625 hrs and reported to the ... 0.
Carrier paid of, given necessary flood and sent hone.
10

MKIVIS SIGUMION The area trolled was the home of quite a few of the natives rocently haned at Higaturu, for orines of treason and murder gainst the white people, and evcry village without ezcoption, had its fair where of mourners, including the wives of the deceased, one of whom comitted suicide by jumping off a tree, just prior io y patrol wisiting herevilage. Howevex, no visible effects were noted, the natives having resumed the $r$ $r$ nary ov ry-day life, althouch I noticed that they were all, without otion, vory easer to as ist my patrol in every way ossible. It occurrec to me that the people had been waiting for such a government patrol to help to guidethem and to more or less reassure them as to the general situation, and the coming of my patrol right on the heels of the hancings served to show the people that everything is "in h nd" and the proper Governmentias once a ain resumed complete control. The majority of the rilla visited had started $n$ w gardens some four months back, and right throughout the arca I noted that, where as there is ot a shortage of food for the people, they are existing without any maigin of comfort whatever, and will have to continue to do so until their staje diet of taro is ready, which will be in aproz 3 to 4 ronthe in all cases. Pumpkin, a little yam, benana, and paw-paw ar? their present diet whilst in the case of the villages close to INODD, as mentioned in my diary the cople are treding tavo tops, henanas etc for rice and biscuivs from the labour camp to supplement their constant diet of pumpkins.
There שas pronounced absence of trouble in any shave or, form, either ageinst the fovernment or amongst the village people theracelves, owing to erhaps the peppi $\theta$ being sceptical about the new officer or patrol, or aore, likely because there just isn't trouble at all in the rea. On of the objects of py pat ol was the aprehsion of two gaol es-dpees, but although enjuiries were mace rigit throughout the patrol, the poople coula go no furth $s$ but tell me that they knew or had heard ab ut these two natives, but they could not tell me anything ab ut then. However, I am sure that the two escapees are not hi daen anywhere in the district patrolled,

- as, taking into consideration the way the four labour deserters were brought forvard to me, I em sure somebogy wou d have offered some information if they had known about then. Finally, the Native moral in this area is very higr, and trey have alredy slipped back into th ir village life as before the enery ocoupetion, and the absence of troabe as mentioned previously shows that they have all benefited ron the lesson.


## VIII,GE ORFICIALS

All these, without one exception, did very good wrir ie istiae hy pajrol, and ere ost helpful in a lot of ways. T. Constable GERaHU of the JEGRACA villages is perhaps getting a little too old for the job, although he has his villages well in hand, and I really do not reoomend his iismissal as yet. Nell impressed by Village Constable OWPPA of HECAA and surrounding villages, and V.Constable SE'EMA od KATANDETMA and surroundings.
NIKUMBARI of HINGAUM is also doing a finejob, and as he has quite a large - area to control, I really think it would be advisable to appoint another village ec stable to assist him. I did not do this as I could not see a suitable native for the pisition. I should like to mention here that KIJAVA, the councillor at PMDEREMMA, is really the power behind the V.Constale OWEPA of IEGATA, a his village is by far the best I saw on the patrol, nd he was the only councillor who could show me all his tracks properly cleaned up to regulation requirements. A very good man indeed and nost helpful

VIL, GIS, These were all in from a very fair condition to very good. The "squares" themselves, in all cases, required grass to be cut from the Jedges, to havs the proper clearance from edge of house lines to surroundilg bush. Ail the Yilagos were occupied, except, of course, those that had been abanooned, a dinere are no people living ingarden Sor bush houses, a s they have all returned. Of course there some $v$ ry old feeble, crip led racives stopping in the garden houses, sut this is understan -dable. Isugested to all village officials that they get pits dug for the
disposal of rubbish, and in a lot of cares pecged out the pits in suitabie

places, with instructions to the v.constables that they report to Higaturu for necessary tools.

The villages of
OIBUURO
KMEIDETTA
d
POPOIDENCA area
SESENGAPOK.RIIA ;
PUDTA ) HIGADURU area
are now abandoned. Alsc, the village of SOPUTA is abandoned, and the p ople have split up contentealy between the HEGARA villages. As, far as the water supply of each village is concerned, there was invariably a small .. or large cresk flowing quite close to each village, from where the peopls drew thei $r$ re uirements so that every village has running water close by. All villages are on big tracks, and there is no di ficulty in getting to them. .est Houses where required, ar in very good, well kept condition. These are situated at SERAPARETA and HOHOTA; there is a Pest House at HUVIVI but as it is nut necessar, the village constable has been told not to bother with it any more.

HOUSING. The uspai nat ive design for this area. h re it was ne cessary Tord red the pul? ing down of houses and their re-construetion, and also improvemerts to be currei out on sane. Bollectively, howevor, the houses were in gool she e, and weatherproof ta al intents and purposes.
NATTV AGRTCULTURE. Crops in the area visited are taro, yam, sweet potato pumpin and a littin conn: Taro however, being the main orop. I noticed that, where as there is no shortage of food in the areas, the people have just sifficient to zeep theriselves going, supplemented by the ir bananas and paw paws. Herdily any taro is availabie right throughout at present, owing to the fact that the gardens are only new, approz 4 months old but in another 4 months, there will be an abundance of food, and more than enough for the peoples i needs. punpkin aue forming the ma n items of diet until their taro is ready. In the villages around TNONA labour o mp the peopie are trading taro oops etc for rice and piscuits to supplement their pumpkin diet, but there will be, no necessity for this in, as I said before, ap rox 4 months time. All the gardens are abundantly planted with taro and are being well zooked. ter. I passed through scme coffee estates, and the ir oondition and where abouts axe litted below but I have no doubt'Cp1. Bhaw of Higaturu has already visited and reported on them.


The only rubber I saw was near $H$ UIII, and this is already behg tappe .

ROADS \& BRTDGES. The greater majority of the tracks have nctbeen maintained For some considerale time, and in some cases, the road has been completely overgrown! All Village Constables reprimanded, and nrdered to get ail the people available, working on the racks immediately. I had in mind, of cours the hardships on thepeople through labour requirements, but in all villages, there is sufficient women and younger children labour to get the tracks bask into proper condition, in addition to doing the necessary villag, work to be done. There are no bridges to speak of, except one small, one near tie village of PENDERATCA, and I ordered that another sall bKlog be put alongside to widen it. All river crossings and creek crossing are of the low level type.

CENSUS. Taken and recorded on separate paper.
HEATTH. On separate sheet.

## -11-

IDENMEOUR. No hardships caused through recruiting, and if required, T thin some labour cold be recruited from the villages of SEHipAREFA? HOHOTA, \& HEGAMA No. 1 \& 2 , without unnecessary alarm. Villa e Cons. had

- reported to me of hardship in his village when taxed with clearing of track When I came to his village, I did not a ree with him and strongly told hire. the track must be done immediately.
No. 1. \& 3 -Objects were accomplished.
No. 2 Object- (Apprehension of gaol escapees) was not accomplished, as I could not get a lead anywhere on the escapees whereabouts, and the people themselves were ignorant.
Tracks and Village improvements that I had ordered to be dome on the way through some villages were already, or nearly finished on my return through the same villages.
*If another patrol was to go through here in a out 1 month's time, I am sur it would find the area greatly improved by then, and all the necessary work finished. I should like to do this patrol myself.

SUPPLEMENT "A". Patrol No. 3 by Lt. C.J. Ireland.
HEALTH.
HEGATA No.2 village, and consist ed of several cases of measles, two of yaws
and ulcers.
HEGATA No.2 village, and consist ed of several cases of measles, two of yaws
and ulcers. and ulcers.

## SUPPLEMENT "B".

## U' REPORT ON R.P.C.

Nothing unusual to report. None of the Constables were very familiar with the area visited. Const. TORIO \& COIST. ERORO did excellent work as Boss Boys etc of carriers, and inierpretors, whenever my own personal boy was otherwise engaged.

## $w / 1 / 4$

otherwise engaged.


Dup 6 b. 6

gamin:
D.O.

Patrol Report $3-43 / 44$ att chad sails for comment on three points only -

Page 9 Nat five situation
P.0. suggests a food shortage - this not horne out by enquiries I am continually making amongst the pepin of the area, admittedly no surplus : but people unanimously
assert they have sufficient taro etc. for their needs. over and above the ir personal require emends, these people have a small quantity which they quite voluntarily dispose os to Higaturu and/or passing troops in exchange for much-soughtafter tobacco.
Escaped prisoners Receiving constant attention.
Sketch mapsubmitted is a very good piece of work.
General. It might be considered that the Report (diary portion) is inclined to undue length - this is at my instructions, We have no comprehensive details extant of traveling ties
 asked such information). Subsequent Reports from this arse will hot emphasise these details int will full um routine
(1) Adm. details only.


## PATROL REPORT

> District of NORTHERN (HIGATURV) Report No... 4 OF 4. Patrol Conducted by...... Nodi R, SEELAN
> Area Patrolled....ISIVATA
> Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
> Duration-From.... $1, \ldots / 19.4 .370 .18,9 . .9 .19 .49$ Number of Days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services......../......./19.
Medical .... ......../......./19........

Map Reference.
Objects of Patrol.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
AND NATIVE AF
Forwarded, please.
/ /19

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $\boldsymbol{f}$.
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund
.... $£$
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... .... $£$.

Personnel:
objects:

PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 1943/44. BY W.O. 11 R. GEKLHN - P.C.
W.O. 11 Geelan R. O.I.C.

4 R.P.C'S - HAVARI, IIRINGI, EVALAG LAIKAI.
(1) Census to be taken in all villages in this (ISIVIIA) area.
(2) Routine inspection of housing, hygiene, cleanliness, etc, in all villages.

IOR PARTICULAR ATTENIION.
(1) Search for firearms in SAIROPI area,
(2) Bnauiries re presence of two escapees from
(4) Higaturu Gaol - JEGOPA and AIGOPA.
(3) To obtain all possible details for mapping purposes.

Duration: erom Thurs. 9th Sept. 43 to
Sat. 18th Sept. '43.
Routias Traversed: Prom ISIVITAI, through ISIVITA 11 , MNINI, DAB$A R E$ to SARROPI. Thence to WARIOPI, and back to MUMUNI - to WASIDA, AWALA, SOROPUTA and back to ISIVITAI. Thence to HIGATURU.

## ------000000-----

DIARY.
Q. Thurgiay, 9 th September.

The patrol left Higaturu at 9.10 a.m. with 9 carriers, brought from ANDEMBA 1. The road followed, led out of the atation grounds in a N.W. direction; orossing the amboga diver at 9.20. A climb of 5 mias. followed, and at 9.2E ANDEMBA 1 was reached. A searching inspection was not necessary: the casual travcller could see that the village was in a filthy condition. Fallen palm-iponde ind scraps of food-refuse littered the whole area, and on the the outskirts, long grass was growing uncheckei. The framework of deserted and ruined kouses added the final touch to this air oi general neglect. The Vili. Const, IIKJMBARI, was warned that, on my return, the village would be inspectel; I would expect to ifnd a marked improvement in the condition 0 the place. Leavin. at 9.30, efive minutes' walk through somewhat neglected areas planted with coffee, brought us to ANDELBZALI. There, a similar state of affairs existed to that noticed at ANDENBA 1. Again the fact was stresesd that tha plece must be brought up to par, upon my return. At 9.40, while passing through a belt of iight?y-timbered country, the ISIVITA varifers requisitioned by $\quad .0$. Yeoman passed me - each man taking his fime. The A.C. was reprimanded and thepatrol proceeded. 9.45 sam 4 - party crossing the JIVENI Creek, a small tributary of the Amboga ixer. The road, which, up to this point had followed down a steady deuline, now ran, without a change in its original $\pi_{0}$ diraction, vver sexies of undulations, and through patches of cleared land formerly the site of considerable native gardens. The condition of the track was reasonable good. The Ombohu creek was crossed at 9.50 , and, on gaining the orest of the high esterh bank, the ANDEMBA mark was passed - ard we enttred ISIVICA villagesarea. Ifve minutes later, at the end of a narrow, $30-y^{d}$ long bush track, ruining iv from the main roai, I noticed the new village of KEVANA. This is a small place, of some three houses. I had considered ordering the construction of a "through" road - their present approach is a dead-end - but, of consideration, the people were advised to complete their housespy and, in

## (2)

short, settlethamselve in their new place: then, we .. ould talk about roads. Detween KEV:iNand the OSNIIIPI Abranch road, leading SE, lies a tract of cleared land - formerly the site of the Mission Station. passing through this area brought the atrol to the abovementioned "branch" to OSAHIRIFA; ahout 5 minutes walk. it 10.50, we came to KEVEIVATJ, comprising 7 houses, in fair order. he people were informed that I would return; and that I wantei to ind everything in apple -pic order. Five minutes after leavin KEVANAU, patrol came to HA:UIJTA, a long, stra the news that, later on, the patrol would retirn, had been taken up by the carriers, who told everyone concerned, in loua tonesz the patrol moved on, in a eneral . direction; pasoing through patches of light forest, and lleared, aind gardens, until, at $\mathbf{1 0 . 1 5}$, the EWO Ck, in two sections, was crossed; a small peaked "1sland" separates the two arms of EREWO. Gaining the opposite bank, I followed the well-kept road across another tiny trickle, windin ${ }^{\mathcal{E}}$ out of a patch oi sa 0 palm; and at length passed the Kivaius mari. t this point, a lone councillor, SERIKE, was woriing on his patch of road. iis village forms part of the ISIVITA group; and he accom anied rae to the rest-house. The road was improved by his assiduity. The patrol arrived at KIUROA, of 7 houses, at 7.45 . The people were busily cleaning the village stret as i entered the place. councillor A. was in attendance. 0 delay was experienced, and the patrol left for KOROPARA at 20.50, over an excellent-0 Jy kept ic foot wide road. This tack, leading through pleasant, open country, bought the party to the banks of the LDDEI Ck; on crossing to a narrow gravel spit, we forded its tributary the ANDORI. The gar-den-country continued, until at 12.10, the patrol crosed AUGA Ck; and. rassing through a grove of rubber trees, and the KO.OPATA branch road, leading S.. I entered ISIVICA 1, through a further plantation of rubber, at 12.25. The, ISIVITA rest house is in good condition, and the vili. const. OSIMMB, was making preparations for the repair oi the policebarracks roof. A camp, was made; rice was iscued to oih police and carriers; and at 2.45. the lattex were paid of and left for ANEIBR. JANES the Mission NoM.A. reported astounding numbers of patients throughout an area, which, three days before, hsd reported "No illness". At the census taking. I checked; and found nothing like the number reported ai first. Instructions were given that all patients should come to JAMES for trcatment; of their complaint was scrious, th $y$ were to go at orce to Higaturu Heavy rain caus d me to suspend census operations at $3.30 . \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$. The ischa ryA neople are making new garlens. The crop is not bearing fully yet. out 1 am assured that there is no shortage of food. No, trouble was repor
 ive OKASI, was paid by me on, 9th Sept..'43. I reoeived a receipt for same.

## Fricay 10th Suptember.

At 7.00 I continued with the ISIVITA 1 censis. This task ended at 9.30 a.m. and the patrol left immediately, with 11 carriers, along the resently-cleared roud to ISIVITA 11. st 9.85, after descending a steep benk to the AIJGA River, the patrol passed a farther small rubber plantation, and arrived at $\angle 0 M B E U N U$, a village of 15 houses, sct vack from the Southern side of the rocd. KOMBENURU, a village of 15 houses. KOMBEMUN. was in a dreaiful condition. the place had vidently been neglected for months; grass grew uncheoked right throughout the village-area, houses were, in most cases, in a moat dilapidated condition, with rotting roofs, and crumbling walls; fooderaps lay strewn evar ywners and in a pile in the centre of the place, was. collected refuse of all descriptions. the people were told to start immediately and clean the place up. 4 point was designated, a short distance from the village, where a hole was to dug for the repeption of yillage refuse. OSIEMBO, the Vill. Uonst; was taken to task for his lack of supervision. Orders were given to rhe effect that four houses were to be repaired, as to the roofs, and that in all cases, grass and light bush should be cut well back from behing the dwellings. Then I left, at 9.50, the work was well under way. The polioy of adopting Priday as "Govt" work day" was received with apparant acclamation; it would appear that the people need someone to co-ordinate their efforts, rather than that they should be left to perform work in a haphazara fashion. I impressed this point upon the Vill. Const. - he was the one who should guide the people in what was to do. e promised to see that it vhould be done. The road, run ing $S . W$ to $S$. As a pleasant contrast to the state of the village. It is in good shape, and, at 10.10 , we crossed the soiry ck., and its tribürary, che No.... Doth these streams, at 1enght join the UinSI Tiver. rom this orossiaé, it is a bare ten miniffs walk to the SAIRODI direct road. It leads to the left from the main ISIVITA 1 road, and, what I could see of it, appeared to be wellkept. The main road leads on $\%$., and at 10.15 , the etrol entered ISIVINA 11 - a pleasant, neat viliage of 15 houses, sit except one being in unusually ood order: The lone of ender was rather raged in appear.. anoe, and it as ordered to be destroyed. he owner has already the new frame erected. The consus was taken, and enquiries re heulth and the presence of trouble were made. O the latter the answer was "No" - the former question was also ansver di in the negative, but a checkup revealed that a. few children were suftering from sors on legs, ace and arms. They were sent to ISIVIAA 1 for treatment. In this vilige, also, ridav was proposed as the time for cleaning roads, villages, and so orth. the people were iven routine instructions, re isposal of ruouish, etc., and a site designated for a pit to be dug. I left. ISIVIMA. 11 at 11.10. A notable feature of the road-leading to the west is the presence of an unusually large plantation, comprising some 200 - oda rubier tre s. The Vilin. Const. $\operatorname{ALI}$ BARI accompanied me over his well-maintained road. IG is evidently ve $y$ proud of it, when the patrol, after 5 mins. walking, turned shaply S. away from the ASIDA road to the $\Pi_{0}$, he pointed out that his road was far saperior to the apparently little-used western track.a fact which was quite true. he WASIDA road badiy needeã attention, and I made a note of my requirements in this matter. oood progress was made over the fine road leading $S$. to diUNUII. it 11.25 , I o O Osed HEIMBE Crk., Which marks the boundary between ISIVII 11 territory and that of the SAS AMBAFA people. These village voundaries, as a matter of interest, could be clearly marked in many cases, at present, they are not. A furth $r$ five minutes of waliking Southwarde, and tine patral came to SASAMBATA 1. This is a pleasing littie spot; the 15 houses are all solidly built, and the place is neat to a degree. The Vill. Cons. BENGIGA reported that there was no trouble nor sickness; but was confounded when a small boy appeared wilh a fine as ortment of sores. He was reprov d for not tak ing the proper pains, and the child's parents were instructed to prooeed with their son to ISIVITA 2, for treatment. Census taking was aceomplished in good time; routine instructions were given, as per A.D. $0^{\prime}$ 's memo; and I left, on a guod road at 12.20 - heading ". towaras SASAMB ATA 11. These villagers have been responsibir for the best gardens zeen so far. I wastold that more will be forthoomingas the orops mature. They have evidently made a great effort in their littie gardens; yet have not sacrificed their roads or houses by so doing. Proceeding still W. the patrol entered SASAMBA. A 11 at 12.30. This village consists of ii houses, in fair condition. The Vill. Const. Umbori seesm to be an efficient man. The Rest House at SLSAMBATA il is a small, unpretentious place. I was inclined at first $t$. doubt its worth; but the number of villages in the immediate vioinity would seem to substantiate the need oi accomoda ion here two men in comfort. Census of half a dozen villages was taken during the afternoon, in arizzling rain. Large families are more common here than in other areas I have known. The people are in good state of health at precent end no trouble was sepomt and, sicing that the census occupied me until s. 30 p.m.. I decided to remain for the night, although UIJNI 1 was but an hour's waik oft. After giving the assembled Village Policemen the usual "pep-talk"; I left SASAMBMATA 11 at .10 p.m., with one A.C., to inspect M the nearby village of GAROMS - the only one which aid not lie on my outward road to LOILUNI; the next morning. The suall track leading S.N. from SASAMBATA 11 passes at first through a small rubber plantation, and then dipped to the HBMBE Crk., which we had crosced alreacy, that morning, climbing to the orest of a low ridge, runing IToII. - S.E., we followed an excellent road into Ca O OLBE - a spacious little village of seven houscs. One house - the first to be se n - was condemned on sight. Another two were deemed to be in n ed of repairs. rass vas to be cut back from the village "square". No trouble or sickness mes reported. The return trap occupicd 20 mins., and I re-entered the SASAIBS.IAR.H. at 5.35 p.m.

Syturday 11th September.
The patrol left SASAMBACA 11 at 7.50 hours. 01 lowing the IUNUNI road, which leads $\pi$. from the smell rest-house, in its pleasant, garden-like surroundings, I crossed the HETBE Crk., le place, of some eitht houses, all in good order. he census was taken yeşterday at SASHBKA, so that mo lengthy halt here was warrly anted. Fiter leaving DOUVII, the road - fortunately in good shape rises abruptly to the crest of the ridge an which GAKOMBE stands and turns from S.W. throuch S. to S.. Following this direction, after a few minutes walking, the road gradually deteriorates: this was pointed to Vill. const. UNBO.I, whe was most contritu. .. swing to the $W_{0}$, brings the traveller to the BM.R... Crk., From the opposite bank, the road runs SSW, through the village of HACBURERA - a ha mlet of 4 houses, cind, on the whole, an everage villace. on arrivaz, at 8.10 , one order was given: that the grass be cut back from behind two of the houses. Census having been completed yesterday, the patrol left at 8.15. The curn ff to LUMNN leads .N.V., while a shor', stretch of well kept track leads stiaight on to the sw, co NAHINA, whose inhabitants, were also checked at SASABB.IA. While the carrier went on to IUMUIVI, I inspectad IAHIMIA - finding it a pleasant, unus. ual sort of . llage, ith each house fenced in by young betel and coconut palms. 10 fa: ... could be found with the houses or the cleanlin-
 of places, but $n o$ oiecr to cut back was given, as pumpkin vines were present, entwined with the grass. Fifteen minutes saw the patrol back on the main road, headed for lUMUNI. Proceeding N.N.W., it was noticed that this section of the IUINNI road, under the se is of UIBORI, ned di clearing in several places. He was informed that this job must be done, and at the SASAMBATA mark, he, on request, repeated all his instructions to me - he se med to know what was expected of him. at 8.45 he returned to his village, while I continued to NIUNI, arriving there at 9.00. The road was in fair shape, but could be improved in spots. JưNI, a village of 9. houses, appearec, at first sight, te be untidy. It became apparent, that the people had done their job in a half-hearted fasiion, neglecting the simple points which would have made all the ôifference. The Vill. Const. EAPOSI, Was in attendance, and with him, I inspected the village and the old regt-house site - the buildine was burned during the Japanese coupation. heard the instructions re sanitetion, cleanlaness, etc., ana I informed him of my return, within thre days or so. A new rest-house as to be built; the N.M.A's rest-house in which I stayed, was hardly big e nough for one. Dook, the census, com encing at 9.30 - it was completed by 10.45. Houses inthe village - 3 in number - must have new roofs. No trouble was reported, and two or three cases of sores, mostly young chilaren, were sent to ISIVITA. The patrol 1 ft at 11.10 , accompaniel by KAPOSI. The road to .U.UNI 11 was good, I had not expected it to be so, It leads S. T., ahd is on a sloping rade; IURUNI 11 was reached at 11 25. This viliage ia an improvement on No. 1. The 10 houses are in fair shape in cocordance with the policy oi "no houses fiush with the grown " wo of them were ordered to be rebuilt. $\Delta t 11.30$ the UiJKI Crit., the riliages' mark water supoly, was crossed; and shortly aftezwards, its main stream, BMB. APO, flowing to the KU,USI. The road continued S. thrọugh pleasant country. at 11.35 patrol entered IUUIVI 1, of 11 houses, in good order, the village place was clean. Census had cen taken at. JLIJWI 1. No sickness or irouble was, reported. One house is to be rebuilt - on poles. at 11.40 patrol left, moving $\%$ over easily-graded country. passing through a rubser lantation, we entered HUVIVI 11 at 21.45 hours. his village is practi/ally deserted; only two families are living here, and both asked pemission to go LUVIVI 1. Lhis was granted, on the condition that they destroyed their old houses by burning, and built cormpletely new ones at their new village. 11.45 saw patrol descending to the EHI Crk., over a good road, windir, down the side of a shallow ravine. sceuting from this rift ocuples aout 5 mins; then the road terns S. and follows up a rilge apparently running N-S from the KANGIRI Peaks. Walking is quite pleasant, and at 12.00 patrol came to DABARI: the 12 houses here iere all fair, but two were ordered to be raised from the ground, The cunsus was taken at UNUNI, so there was no delay - patrol left at 12.15. SISI was the next settlement - occupant, one! He was a councillor, until the ..H. was moved to LUMUNI - then he was demoted, and has lived here in retirement ever since. He is growing tired of it, however, and he was granted permission to go to DABAN - provided he burns his present home, and builds a new one at the other viliage. st 12.20, the patrol came to the SAI.OPIWoxas : turn-off to the S. or thefirst loo yds the track was in poor
(5)
shape. Pruceeding, South, howerer, it iw oved, and, aiter crossing the ALIMI Crk at at 25, the road whe excelient. Lasy country, and this lactor to ake the walk to s.lv.c.c. a pleasant one Pasging through a rubber plantation, parrol came to this village at 12.40. The Vill. Const. SiHiII 30 was present, in the place. The 7 lses were in fair order - one, belonging to an old woman was to be raiseã slightly from the grounu - its olă oo upant finds it, difficult to ascend any height. \%.O. Yeoman had taken the census here on the previcus patrol. O rouble was reported - the people were healthy. The patroil left for UNGA, after routine instructions re disposal of rubilis, etc., had been given. he road, leading SE , was good, the time of departure, 12.50. .t 12.55, we crosced the Bincu Crk., and, following a well-kept road to the S, entered UNGA at 1.00 p.m. census had already been taken. The Vili. vonst. (SALALiBO) was questioned, re rifles in the area. He stated that we had removed all the rifies during our previous visit; but he thought that there weresome left on the "KOKODA side." I intend to make further enquiries in SAIROPI. UIVGA Waa in ciod shape. W.O. Yeonan'e orders re housing were be ing carried out - thre new places are in process of construc-
 ossing the HARA Crk. From this point, the patrol continued in a general S.W. direction to JOKA? the road throughout was excellent. Arrived at JOKA at 1.50. Here, too, the housing program is in fuil swing, with two houses, going up apace. he place tas rather untiay, and the Village rs were set co work - I watohe d then until it was completely tidy. Apart from this, no trouble was discovered; and the people ar all heaithy. Left at i.55, on an excellent road, and, after passing through three small rubber plantations, arrived at SAIROPI at 2.45. The R.H. is not yet being constructed; but timber is being brought in. The villagers are building the three new houses thet 1.0 . Yeoman ord.ered. at 5.00 p.m. The counciliors of surrounding villages reperted. rold them that would jalk tomorrow. Jade enouiries re rifles in the asea. Thay alf told the same story: that we had collected them all. 4 connoillor from JOKA announced that thexe were rumours of rifles at JAVAMAMBO. I decilied to visit this village the next day. lio sickness was reported, and trubble hada all been cleared up oy i.. . Yeoman, a week ag). The gardens were bearing vell, and there was no food shortage.
Sunday, 12 th September.
Before leaving SAIROPI, I questioned village ofificials again about the possescion of rifles oy any of their villagers. 411 most emphatically denied he presence of such wapons. Leaving the village at 10.00 hrs , heading or PE $1 B E 1$ and 11 , and the HAYAHANBC - ATROPI road. The PELIE track was in good order, Croseing the PElỉE Crk., at 10.50 hrs , we proceeded due W. until at 11.15 we entered FE BE 1 , the ough a rubber plantation. 0 sickness or trouble was reported; one house out of the six in the place was ordered to be rebuilt, and the patrol, after carriers had left on the already-patrollea WARIMZ-AIEIKA road, left, through PEIBE 11 of 5 houses, for SORAFL and JAVAIAIIBO. PHMBE 11 reported ro trouble, or siokness; one house was to be rebuilt. The road leading $\mathbb{W}$. was in fair shape for a so little used road; and arter an eacy walk, of 15 mins; ve crossed the ENA Crk., and entered SORAPE. Vili. Const. HAUNA was awaiting me ne reported that everything was in order. This villaze is spotlese, and, altogether, he seens to be an efficient man althoagh rather advanced in years. All 9 houses or SOAPE are flat on tie ground. The reason $E 0 x$ ordering their re-construction was semplained to SAUNA, who said that he would rebuild al his villages zmediat ely. I explained that this was not neces ary, and marked two houses for attention. SAUNA stated that all rifles in his area had been taken to KOKODA. This substantiates the story told me on the previous patro?. by the OIRI Vill. Const., TUNBMI; he said that he and SAUUN had together taken a large number. of rifles to AINOPI, where the "KOKUD. Nagistrate had taken them orer. I am corvinced of the truth of this story, and, while I believe that tiere are rifles on the estern side of the kuiUSI, there remain nong in this area. at 12.50 the patrol left SORAPE, and followa a bush road to the N... - in the general direction of WAIRapI. The geing was easy; the track led down the back of a ride, whioh sloped easily towards the main AIEIKA-I....aPI road. at 1.05 I re-crossed the ENA cric., and after passing through one of AIEIK outlying gardens, recrossed the PHBE Crk., The road gradually wi, ed, and finaily at 2.35 merged with the AIEIKA-WAIROPI road. This rud

## (6)

In excellent order, followed a $\%$. course, uniil, at 2.00 it dropped into the IUIUSS valiey. urning due N. we followed the river ior 5 mins. until, crossing the WAIRORI briage, the patrol arrived at the rest house-cum-Sig's camp. Carriers ere paid off, and both they
and the police were issued with rations.

Mond ay. 13 th September
Vill. Const. HAUNA, and is entire village population, arrived at dawn this morning to "hear the talk". I repeated and emphasised the K.D.O's routine instructions, and laid even more stress on the order thet, if any rifles were found, they were to be taken immediately to the nearest Government officer. one HAVABABO man, ONOHA had been living in soditude, in a garaen house, for the past four months. He is now back in his village, EAVAHAMBO. elel2 Carriers were recruited, and at 8.30 the patrol left TATROPY, following the BUN road, N., until, at 8.50 , we turnde .. along the CiABI-DARA-MUNJNI road. This track is in fair arder; it runs E, parallel to the BMARA Crk. and ai 9.05 it crosses to the S. bank, and proceeds S.E., up a ridge, to OMBI. TDis section of road is partioularly good. At. 9.30 , patrol entered UMBI - a village of 10 houses, all in iair order. he village is in two main parts, separated by a rubber plantation. here is no trouble, and no illness. Vill. Const. UVE.RI, while being a good talker, is alsa a good worker. In the second "hali of 0 MBI , two house were condemned; one is already being replaced. No efekness or trouble was reported, and the patrol left, on a well-kept road at 9.50 , after routine instruations had been issued to the Vill. Const., and people. The road between OMBI and DARA is in excellent condition. Cood time was made, and at 10.01 , patrol passed the OMBIDARA mark. One fault found was in the bridge over the ANARADI crk., crossed at 10.10; the footway is acout $l_{\text {a }}$ ins. Fide, and could be improved. Instructions to this effect were given. After crossing the oreek, the road turns due E. , and at 10.15 the patrol entered DARA. The 15 houses in this village ware all in fair condition; the councillor's house, a monumantal structure, being the most dilapidated. He was told to repair it. The census was taken between 10.25 and 10.55 , and routine instructions re village ghygiene, cleanliness were given. Tbe Vill. Const. reported no trouble or siciness, see the patrol left at 11.00. Hiter crossing the best stretch of road in this area, the patrol passed the DARA-MUMIN mark. Immediately the road deteriorated to a mere streak winding betwe $n$ walls of tancled tree beanches and uncut grass. This state of affairs persisted until the SAIROPI turnoff was reached. Shere we travelled back over the same track we had crossed two days before. Alittle work hac been do ne, but the raod was still poor, compared with the other sections. The patrol passed through ASISI (with its lone occupant still in residence) through Dabiris- where no work had been done, despite the repeated promises, and the lapse of two and a half days - and so, via HUVIVI 1 \& 2 to IUJUNI 1 \& 2. IJMUN village was in a filthy condition - even worse than when I had seen it before. She Vill. const. was not present - I sent for him immeaiately I arrived, at. 12.15. at 1.30 he came to the rest-house. When anked for an explanation he could not give one. The rest-house, incidentally, was littered with dried banana fronds, and the ground around it was covered by food scraps. The Vill. Const. was given until $5.00 \mathrm{p} \cdot \mathrm{m}$. to make the plac presentale. vanished, end did not return until 3.30, when he and a dozen of the village men began to cut the grass at the edges of the clearing. the work progressed, and by 5.00 they had cl:aned the village rooderately well, and had lso cut the grass away from the former rest-house site, so that the charred stumps were at last visible. Vill. onst. KAPCSI worked as hard as any one of his vijlagers. This having been done, he was instructed to keep the village in a similar ondition at all times. He was also told to have built a new ...H., and to clean the ULNAI-DARA raod. ailure to do so, I added, would nean that a complaint would de laid agains him. All the sick had been sent in for ireatme t. Iie reportsd no trouble 1.U.JUNI 11, I will add, wasthe olly village in this area which had kept up its good appearance. he others, for some vague reason, had degenerated in appearance.

Muesday, 14th September.
it 8.00 left IULUNI 1 for $\operatorname{ASIDA}$ and a WAIA. The road led N.W. from UUIUNI through RUAGAHANBO $1 \& 11$. ERUAGAHAMBO 1, a place of 7 houses, was in good shape. There had evidently been some hurried work done on the approach road: it bore traces. of kaving
been freshly cut, in a great hurry. The villages, both of them, were painfully clean, and, after havin ordered two houses of muctarilicho 1 to be reconstructed, and one at SRUAGAHALIBO 1l, 1 continued towardis the TASIDA road. he bush-road which the p trol followed, was nce a cood-sized patrol-track. he ENA.A. 11 people told me that Lt-Col Blliott-Smith had come from KOKODA and hed told them to eave this road alone - and they have certainly obeyed is orders. I told them thet the "HIG..IU.U" Govt had taken over, notw, and its orders were that tiils road should be cleaned. The road led N.W., throueh the rubber plantation, which gave way to low secondary - growth forest and old gar den-lands. The track was easily uistinguishable, but it could be greatly improvec. yrom 8.35, when the patrol entered it is track, there was not a shade of change in its overgrown state, until, an hour later, we emerged suddenly on to the TASIDA road. The first break in the mon. otony of scrub came at 9.0., when the patrol descended a slope, and crossed the PEMBE Crek, Again at 9.10, the DAROMBE (GAROMBE) Ork, was passed, and immediately afterwards, the BAINGAGA.(9.12.). Then, full bush once more, with the direction oif travel generally N.W., until at 9.25 the old WASIDA village site was passed, with a few tall coconut palms still standing. at 09.30 we camie abruptly upon the main ISIVITA-WASIDA road, followed it orth for 15 minutes and at 9.45 came finally to the BUNA road. The patrol entered WASIDA at 9.50 hours. The condition of the TASIDA road, at this end, was iair. I can uderstand any slight faults, because they bave not got the labour available to keep their raad in trim.. WASIDA, \& village of 9 houses in good shape, was clean. Lheir coconut trees had been lopped off bythe Japs, and the village presents a melancholy appearanc. The peopla seem content, however, and are making a good efiort to rehabilitaie themselves, despite the sad lack of male la our. Census was taken, and, seeing that nc trouble or sickness was reported, I did not delay there, but went back $W$. for some 20 minutes' walking time, to SERAHAMC30, at the end of a small branch track 7 . of the WASIDA and BUNA road junction This place, of 5 houses was in good shape; census was taken; and no trouble or sickness was reported. I returned to $\mathrm{TA} A \mathrm{SIDA}$, and imiediately left - moving down the BUNA Road towards ATHAHA. The road f cours, was in fine shape. Arrivied at MWALA $z^{*}, 2.20 \mathrm{hrs}$, having 1 ft ASIDA one hour befare. IIr. Searle, of the rubber plantations, put me up for the night. Turned, my 11 carriers over to him - they are to carry to HIGATURU tomorrow. at 3.30 p.m. went to old NWALA $1 \% 12$. lost of the remaining people were in the gardens, and I stated fin intention of seeing them tomorrow. Two new villages have been built some disiance away. "1ll refer to the two pairs as "Old" and "New" AVIJIA, Nos. 1 \&e 11. Returned to Mr. Searle's house at $4.20 \mathrm{p.m} .\mathrm{it} \mathrm{5.00} \mathrm{Hajor} \mathrm{Grah-}$ amslaw arrived, on business.

## Mednesday, 15 th September.

 Ieft AMALA at 8.45. The patrol follow the main BUNA road for a short $d$ istance ari then turned S.E., along a good track, leading to the old villages of AWIJA No, 1 \& 11. There are four houses here - the place is clean; although most of the people have gone to work on the AWALA rubb r project. The patrol leit at 8.55, along 8 good road leading to the S. At 9.05 the road to ISIVITA 1 branched to the 5 . The Southward road ran for 5 minutes, and finally led into the village of a.wata li - a new place of 8 housec - all well-built. The area was clean, and no sickness or trouble was report d. Census was taken and I left at 9.30 , retmrning to the ISIVIN. track and proceeding thence in a -SE direction. after 10 minutes easy walking, patrol came to HEABE, a hamlet of 2 houses, only. ne of which is occupied. The place was clean, and oth houses were in good repair. Che people, fc some reason or other haveilet part of the main road alone.- resulting in a small bush track coming into use. hey were told to clean the original road - it is only about 10 yards in length, and should be no hardship. Census taken, I left at 9.30. There is about five yards of track separeti this village fron New AWALK l Bracularge, well-laid out village of 15 houses - and ne more under construction. The Vill. Const., AJIMBAPA was in attendance. Census was taken and routine instructions re hygiene, maintenance of roads, etc, was given. $o$ trouble, and a case of illness was sent toAWALA station (irr Searle) last week. Left ANALA 1 at 10.15 . The road leads S.L., but after ten minutes, it swings., and cantinues through a rubber plantation, across a dry areek, and iato the village of SOROPUT.. Ime of arrival(8)
was 10.30. The Vil. const., S.VAN..., was not presen.; I was told that he was in gaol. Notwithstandin, the piace was ciean: the iNAIA Vill. Conat., was looking after S.V.iliPN's villages, and was doing a good job. hil village houses were in good shape; the 18 H . was a fairiy good structure, but inere was no kitchen; neither was there a police barrakks. Left orders that these two ombssions were to be rectified immediately. As per instructions from ...ajor Grahamslaw, receivd at AWALA, I recruited lour "boys" from SOROPUTA to assist in relieving the 30 iNUIUNI labourers, at present at SOPUTA. Took census of SOLOPUTA and its satellite, JADARIIURU, which also was in good order. Mo trouble or illness was reported here. The patrol left at 11.15. I crossed the SOBU \& EUVGO Cks., at 11.20, anü climbed to POPOHAIBO, of 8 houses. We arrived at 11.30, and found the place very clean. arrived at 11.30. There was no sickness nor trouble reported. Census tias taken, ard after instructions had been given re hegiene etc., the patrol left at 12.00. From POPOHAMBO, the road runs through interesting, ilghtiy-forested country, in a S.E. direction to PERUMBA. This village, composed of 4 houses, as clean, and in good order generally. i rubber plantation separates it from OVIATURU. I arrived here at 12.15 , and immediately commenced census taking. At OVIATUIN, of t6 houses, no fault could be found, and nefther of the two settiements had trouble or sickness to repart. after the now well o known instructions recleanliness, dsiposal of rubbish, and so forth, had been promalgated the patrol left, ina S.E. direction, along a fine roed. The time of departure was 1z.30.. After a few minutes of S.Rastern walking, the road turns due E., and at 12.45 patrol entered GORINATURU4 of 5 houses, two of which must be repaired, and, minute later came to HOJANI, a well-built village of, 9 houses - and in spctless order. Here, a venerable Vill. Const. came to met us - BAU-A, whoge son, KAJIMBiPA is ably filling the role of of icial iill. Const. Gensus was taken here, and a further 10 labourers rearuited. No sickness was reported, and there was no trouble. The cezsus being completed, patrol left HOJANI at 1.35 / The road continued generally L. . and five minutes later, came to KOROGUIBATA. The census of this village, a and of the two others intervening between here and ISIVITA 1, was not 'taken to-day, duc to lack of time. General isspection was carried out at OROGUIBACA, and the place was found to be in excellent condition, with no trouble nor sickness. Patrolileft, aloing an exoellent road leading $\mathrm{E}_{.}$, at 1.45. At 1.50 , the sudi Crk, was orossed, and five minutes later, I came to POPOMA, a place of 6 houses, in good condition. OSIEMBC, the ISIVI胃 1 Vill. Const.. s rasponsible for this village. No trouble or illness was reported, and after instructions covering health; etc., had been given, the patrol moved on towards 2 ImPerk raere it arri d at 2.CO. TMMEKI 0114 houses, was in good shape. The people told me that there had been a few cases of sores, but that it was only veter I left ISIVITA 1, a week ago, that JAMES (N.M.h.) had oome cuown to inspect the place. He had been treating patients since I left. Thers was no sickness in the village, at this time. Place was clean, and nouses were in good condition. Left at 2.15, and followed an excallem road in a SE direction, to ISIVInA 1 at. 2 . 40 , where the patrol camped for the night. Wo complaints were brought before me at ISTVITA 1. In al cases, tne complainants said that they hef not spoken on my previous visitbecause thye thought $I$ was too busy. They were told to bring complaints at any time - and nevar to defer them. One was dismissed, because one of the "witresses" showed that the complainant was laoouring under a misapprehension causc y his own forgetfullness, a one was brought to EIG...N.U. for a decision.

Shursday, 16th September.
Left ISIVITA 1 at 8.30, hours, and returned to
 This task occupied me until $2.30 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$. I discovered that the orders re minor repatrs, to the raods, issued etterday, hal been carrien out I to perrectiou. at kOROGU_BNA, it was reported to me that four people, threa of them shildren, had gone, or be $n$ taken to labour camps, to live, while one or both of the parents remained in the village. I impressed upon the people the fact that such camps, or any militury area, were forbidden ground; and stated ay intention of endeavouring to have the absent people returned to their village. I returned to the village of ISIVICA 1 at 3.00. The sixteen SO.OPUTA natives were sent to IGNUUUU to-day, to be signed on as labourers. at

[^0](9)

that I would send ther along tomo row.
pridig. 27 th Seprembi.
Leaving at 08.00 , today Iollowed the ISIVIMA 1 road to the turn ofl, runing s.E., to SAIPOPI. Sher are six villages, of fair sie, spaced throughout this area. the iirst, ORAPITUNU, of six houses, is in ord shape. 0 trouble at all or sickness was zeported, and, after the census hac been taken, I left, at 9.00 hrs . Arrived at OVIATHU at 9.30, where census was again taken. The road runs dwe South, all the way. OVINUNI, was in good shape. here again, I stressed the fact that no unautiorised native was to approach any military area. A further helf hou: 's walk alonf a good road and HUVIFA, of 9 houses, was reached. Census was taken here, and routine instructions pomulgated, o trouble or sickness was reported. IUIITA 1 and il, of 5 and 5 houses respectively was reached at 11.00 hrs. The same procedure of census a dinstruction - cum - piopaganda followed here. No sj.ckness or trouble. I left at 11.20 , descended a steep bank to the SIIBARA Crk., olimbed to the other side, and, at 12.00 hrs , after eady progress, reached SINGI, of 20 houses, in good shape. This Is the last village between ISIVITA and SAIROPI on this road. From here, a garden track runs generally S. to SAIROPI. It could be converted into an exclaent road. Nalking time would de abont one hr. Returning, I branched of it at ORITUURU, to inspect HORETA (Vill. Const., SAIILA.) This village of 5 houses, is in good shape Census was iaken, and ins ructions iven. No sickness or trouble. I returied to ISIVITa 1 at $3.00 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$.
Saturday: 18th September.
at 8.00, left ISIVITA. 1 with 13 carriers, pons briving .50 oal. ammunition found at ISIVITA. It was left there by a party of Amsricans. It 8.10, entered LOROLANA, of 14houses. wo were orderod to be repaired. Cens s taken; and, no complaints being reported, left at 8.30. The road had been cleaned since my outward trip. It follows famiiiar undulating country, until, at 8.50, after erossing ENHEI \& TAMBORI Crks., patrol re-entered KIÓROTA. Census was taken, and instructions repeated. $A$ start has een made to carry them out. Left at 9.10, and, after crossing the ERivo Crk., patrol ent ered HAl JMUla. The 9 houses in tais place are in fair order and the people were healthy. No trouble was raported. The MrMeensus was taken, and I issued the rou,ine instructions. $4 t 11.15$, the patrol left - arriving at the OSAHIRITh branc road to the S.E. A five minutes' walk brought 山e to this village; the 28 houses were in fair order; roofs of twe vere ordeced to be repaired. No census was taken here, as all the people, except one old woman, were in gardens. I understiand that most of the male population has been recruited. Left OSAHIRIMA at 11.30, and, after 5 mins came to KEVAMG, of 7 houses, all in good order. The only people present were councillor SUIMI and his son. All the others were either in their gardens or had gone to attend the death rites of a joungater at ANDEiDiA. The village area was siean, and after instructions had been given, the atrol left at 11.40. Twenty minutes walk, and we crossed the OMBOIJI and JEVENI Crks., passed through a coffee plantation, and reached ANDFMBA 11 . The appearance of the place was vastly improved, although it can still be more improved. Vill. Const., TIKUNBNI had eridently taken my reproof to heart. ANDEMBA 11 census was taken, and the patrol left, passil.g chrough more coffee, to ANDENBA 1. There also in improvement was noticed. No census was taken - due to the funeral rites of a child Who had died at HIG NURU hospital. At 12. 20 , orossed AMBOGA River, and, after $c_{2}$.roing the slope to HIGAMURU, the patrol entered the station at 12.30 hrs . Paid and issued food to carriers, dismissed R.P.O's and myself reportei to A.D.O. Capt McKenna.
( signed)
B HW. GEBLAN
GEELAN W.O. 11 PATROL OFFICTR.

## SU1:2H RY.

wam. IVe simuarion:
.ll villagess en during this patrol were contentea, settlyd, and reasonably co-operative. In many cases their numbers have been reduces by recruiters, and the remaining pople, while not reluctant to carry the burden of maintenance on their own, are not as happy about it as one could desire. She IUIUNI area seems to be suffering pa ticularly from this malady. of course, this area suffered from Japanese occupaition, and there in may be found the reason for the inhabitants some what unsettled condition.

In all areas, the natives' own work, i.e., gardens, reconstruction of same, etc., - is proceeding well. an intensified programme of patrols, to show the people that we are here to stay, and that we mean "business as usual", should bring the area back to its former state.

VILLAGE OFEICIALS:
Village Constales, on the whole, seem to be oridinarily capable. They are anfious to co-operate, as shown by the celerity with which nstructions, given on my outward orip, had been executed on my return. One notable exception is the IUIMNI Vill. Const. This man, KAPOSI, is lasy. He has lost whatever control he ever held over his villagas, anu will ot exert himself to re-assert it. He many prove successiful, asiter much urging by P.O's., but if the next patrol finds that has been las in the performance of his duties, he chould be dismissed immediaticly. Village Councillors, also are generally performing their duties in a normalmanner. a memb r of KOMBETURU village, OKASI, was recommended for the position of Vill. Const. of KOMBETURU, SAMORA and EINDA. He was appointed by the A.D.O. Capt. MaKenna on 19th Sept. 1943.

## VIFIAGES:

ill villages seen on this trip were in fair sverage order. None were disadyantageously placed, as feggrds, health, drainage with no danger of pollution.

The gardens are in all cases, located no more than two hours (native estimate) from any viliage. There is no shortage of food; and the variety brought in for police oonsumption is good. TAMO, in bome cases, was racher small, but the supply of yam, sweet potato, pumpkin and melon, as well as corn and fruit is ample.

Rest-houses are situated at intervals, on an average, of theee to four hours along the tracks, at all centres. They are in good order, and in one case - IUIUIVI again - a new one is h ing built, out of cecesaity.

Police barracks are uniformly adequate, and are in good shape.

## HOUSZS:

Houses, ir a few cases, have been condemned, and new ones ordered, but the majority of buildings are in sound state of repair. No instances of overcrowding were me tioned; in the other hand, many families heve been apparently concentrating on the erection of houses for the unmarried sons of the family, to the detriment of the parents' house, as far as repair-work wes conc rneả.

In every village, stress has been laia upon tine desirability of building houses, clesr of the giou d. Some of the older people regarded this "innov tion" with disfavour, on the plea that they were unable to ascend to any height - due to their advancad year. Provision was made, in such sases, for the house to e elevatcd at least one foot, and not more than three feet, from the roud. Bveryone was apparenty satisfied vith this ruling:

NATIVE AGRICUI URE:
All gardens inopected during the course of the patrol were of adequate size; the crop, principaly MURO, is beari g vell; and the supply of other vegetables, corn, fruit, etc., is ampie. Taro

## (2)

apperr to be the staple crop: large areas are being cu?tivated. Sweef Sweet potato and yans would ap ear to rank next on the list. The vinage people are evidently taling pains with their gedens, and. Ifonsider this sufficient compensation for any slight lack of order observed on roads or in villaces. The work of cleari sites \& felling and burning timber, escentially men's work, is finished, d apparently, the greter part of garden-e re has been relegted to the women - except in isolated instances. None of the people I visited have any prospect of food shortage at present.

## ROADS AD BIDGES:

These mere in good conditioi throughout, with one notable exception the 1 UNUI road, leading to D.IN. It was sady over grown, and had been witbout attention for a co sidercble period.

Bridges in all eases wer adequate, and any improvements required were executed by my return.

The TAIROPT bridge across the KUUSIdalver, while not actualy dengerous, is swi tly approaching that state. It should be repaired, under efficient supervision, as soon as possible - otherwise the task will hecome one of rebuilaing.
cyens:
Census was taken in all localities, apd the sheets handed in for filing at the District Office. .

## IDEMIURED LABOUR:

From each village in the area at least five natives have boen recruited for labour. Those remaining are either unfit, or have families or aged parents to care for.

Should any more recraits be required, however, admall
A. 4 . number could be found in the area, without imposing any hardship which other native communities have not been asked to bear.
Ho
Irom'the ISIVITA and RUNUNI areas.

MAPPING:
pap of the area cove:ed was compiled, and copies are attached hereto.

4ll roeds are at leat 5 ft wide, end one at aeast, from amata to WAIMOPI, could be expanded to acomod te light motor traf"ic. The others contain shoft, discon ectedstretches - no notro road could be built, except at $t$ cost of lieavy \& difficult labour, on acsount of the steep ravines and tricky watercourses to be crossed.
appended is a tale, showing approx. carrier times between
points.

RESULIS OF PACROL:
The nativ popultaion of the area have res onded favourably to instructions iven on the outwad journey. In all villages, I found evidence to this effect on ry return: Pits have been, or are being dug in all villages for the reception of rubbish, and the prevalence of dysertery in the area is a big factor towards the construction of latrines - cne of which I saw on m return.

No news of the whereabuts of the two escaped prisoners was heard. 3ach Vill. Const. was impressed with the necessity to report the presence of either of the two, in fact, to report misdemeanours of any kind.

Hotual prese of firearmis in the area is still a possibility; the ISIVITA people came to light with several belts of . 50 cal.


SUBS ID IAS RPORA.
HEALTH.
In all villages inspected, the standard of health among the adult population was good. Only one case o sores, (male) was discovered, and this man was sent to ISIVINA for the N......'s attention.

The children present quite a different aspect. In the ISIVIN. area, measles and whooping cough are far too common. Dysentery is prevalent, and in all these cases, the people are reluctant to bring their children to hospital - obviously they do not like the idea of allowing them out of their own cire. I attempted to overcome this prejudice by "propaganda", in a mile form.

Sores at ISIVIA, among children, were com on. All the sufferers were to be taken to HIGNURU for inspection and treatment.

At SASABATA 1 \& 11 , health was good, both that of adults and of children. The people in this little area have been vell-guided by their Village Constable in these matters.

MUMJNI area wa free of adult illness, but the children were, once again, in a bid way. Sores seem to be more prevalent here than in any other village. Mil sufferers, or their parents, were told to proceed for attention to ISIVIMA.

SAIROPI area wis iree from ailment. The people here, also at SASAMB. FA, take an interest in their own well-being.

THIROPI, ard the OIBI - DA RA village group, led again by an able Fill. Const. had nothing in the way oi illness to port.

WASIDA and AVALA were in good ealth - first aid is available at UR. SEAPLE'S plantation for anyone in need of it in this area.

Proceding back towards ISIVITA 1 , the villages on this track have also a clean bill of health + again traceable, I thin, to efficient Village Constables.

I consider that JAMFS, the ISIVITA area Medical Assistant, is incompetent, not insofar as that he does not possess the knowledge to perform his duties, but in the fact that he is lazy. Wis only at infrequent i tervals that he journeys even so far as TIMBEiKI, a mere 30 minutes walk from ISIVITA. 1. I had to reprove him on the condition of his "dressi g station" - its condition was certainly not hygienic.

Constant attention is needed in this area, and a thorough medcal patrol. I believe, is warranted.
(Signed)




cont at a premium - but ins the areas. European Medical Assistants are it a premium - but inestimable good cen be done if $\varepsilon$ native ode
 font treatmeris are given. This syoten proved a great success. Noliourderly indies. $\because \cdot 0.2$ HCKw Z ut has had this men in and attended to hin and thine should be run better in future.
9. 'Pol low up patrols are envisaged - GReAt himself will be revisition the lliuni etc, area during his present patrol (No. 6 .). Ne rev program ensures a three monthly cove rage of all villages -
come areas will receive up to 12 visits.
$\qquad$
8. pedical patrolling of the areas. Buropean lieatsol Nasistants are cont at a premium - but inestimable good can be de $1 e$ if a mative ordely is available to gocompany, each D.S. patrol. The offioer does tot. concern himelf wih the tre tments given: he mere 1 y sees to it that treajunats ...2e fiven. This syotom proved a ereat succend In other areas wherein it was ased.
N. L. Orderly JANES. J.O.2 IICK.

9. 'Hollov up patrols are enviaajed - GMJAN hinself will be revisitin the IUMUNI etc, area auring his present potiol. (ivo. 6.). My programne encuies a three monthly cove rage of all villages some areas will recive up to 12 visits.
plis/o fon ancouns




TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of NoRthern (H ign TURU) Report No... S OF $43 / 44$ Patrol Conducted by...Noi' GEELAN
Area Patrolled ISIVATA, ANHAK , MAI, ROPI
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.

## Natives.

Duration-From..23/...9../19.4.3.to.27.7/...9.19..4.

> Number of Days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services. .../......./19 $\qquad$

> Medical .... ......../......./19........

## Map Reference.

Objects of Patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation
A...
Amount Paid from D......................
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....
Amend ....
A............................................

The District Officer, Hambare District, HIGATGRU.

> PATROL REPORT NO. 5 OF 1943-44.
> BY a/\%.O.II. R.II. G.ELAN, P.O.-

Personcel:

Object:

Duration:
Route Traversed:
a/v.O. Geelan R.I., O.i/c.
Sgt. Oldham, Engrs.,
4 R.P.C.s : MOICPAI, NANU, ASARU, HAITA.
Preliminary Survey of Proposed Jeep-road: AWAIA to WAIRQPI.

From 2sth. Sept. to 27th. Sept, 1943.
HIGATURU to ISIVITA $I$; thence to AWATA via SOROPUTA: AWALA to WIIROPI and return.

## DIARY.

## Thursday 23th. Sept.

followed through KEVANA, was made for the night.

The patrol left HI ATURU at 7.30 , with 12 carriers. The ANDEMBA - ISIVITA f . road was MAIU UTA, KIOROTA, to ISIVImA I., where a halt Time of arrival was $10.00 \mathrm{a} . \mathrm{m}$.
In all the villages I sam this day, attcmpts had been made to carry out the orders I issued on my previous trip. It was an encouraging sight.
at ISIVITA I rubbish depositories have been dag. I told the assembled village officials how necessary it was that vesta, suoh as files, shnuld be exterminated; and that this would only be completeis achievad by constructing latrines, es well as rubbish pits They agreed, and the matter was left in abeyance for the titue being.

Jamea SURUTY, the ISIVITA I. N.M.A., had cleaned up his aressing station thoroughly... for my benefit, no doubt. He is continuing with the treatment of those peop? who need it.
rood was plentiful, and the variety was good. at 3.00 poli., the carriers were paid off, and returned to their viliage. Carriere for the next day's walk were selected, and told to be on hand.
Pridaye 24 th. Sept. The patrol left ISIVITA I. at 8.00 a.m., and followed the IAIVITA-SOROPUTA road. It was in fine condition, and walking was pleasant. The firstrillage, after 30 mine, waik, TIMBEKI was in excellent shape; many of the repairs and improvements I asked for have been compieted, and others are under way. A11 of her tillages...POPOTA, HANDAFITURU, OVIATUEU, POPOHANBO, HOJANI. GORINATURD, SOROPUYA, and AWALA or BEURU as it is sometimes called, were in gocd ceitile; and their roads were in like shape. No trouble nor iliness wes reported in this area.
e arrived at $A^{\prime \prime} A^{+} \angle$ plamtation house at 12.00 , and were met hy $r$. Searle, thp offered us hospitality for the night. Thie we accepted; and that afternoon, at $2.00 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$, Sgt. Oldham went to iaspect the banks of the SOHU Ck., across which a bridge must be thrown. At the same time, a woman, YISESE, of 1 UJUTA village, cane with a coragza plaint that SIEBO, a youn ster from the neighbouring village of HOROROSUSU had hit her pig with a stick...whereupon the pig died. I sumoned SIWHBO who brought forward two witnesces to say that this was unt rue. Hitnesses for the prosccution zer not forthconing, so the charge fell short.
Saturajay, 25tk. Sept. Afier finalizive survey work on the propos d brisae-site, sgt. Olaham and raysalf left for ONGABWIED and TaIrOII, at 10.00 . There was but little to du on the road between AMATA and ONGAHA BO; as it stands at present, it is almost ade ate for wheeled traffic. Certain parts need to be cordurojed, and a note was taken of then.

$$
\text { At ONG.AH BO, where we arrived at } 1.00 \text { p.m., }
$$

Native Situation.

Village Officials.

Villages.

Housing.
Native Agriculture.
Health.

Roads and Bridges.

Results of Patrol.

Report on R.P.C.


The people are showing eagerness to co-operate... their compliance with previnas orders would seen to indicate this. They will doubtless re-establich themselves at their previous standard of living.
Vil age Constables were enerally helpful throughout. The AI.I. Nil. Cont t. Was quack in reputing anything smacking of "court".
Village Councillors also were up to the mark.
All village were all the could be desired. By the time the next patel visits them, ut the present rate of improvement, things should be quite in order.
The standard of houses is on the ascent. All previous orders re repairs and rebuilding are being executed.
Gardens are, uniform y good.
The last parol's instructions to the people are being observer in a half-hearted fashion. Further propaganda is necessary. In general, however, the position is better than it was on my previous trip.

Improvements in this category are being made quickly. All repairs I ordered on the prev aus patrol have been or are being executed.
he road to be expanded was surveyed, and points needig attention were clearly marked. Sgt. Oldham told me that no difficulty woulabe e countered in the construnction of the road; and from my own inspection I judged that approximate y 4-6 months' work, with the line of 50 boys to be epaoyed, should see the complots ion of the road.
A.C. NOPAI: An efíicient man.
A.C. N N : Inclined to be hesitant, and appears to do his best work when in company. A.C. ASARU : Reliable and a good worker. A.C. Haifa : The beet of the team. He does an excellent job, with little fuss, and can be relied upon.
$\left(S^{\alpha}\right)$.
thould be separate anerwos. Juslunderes are seas semi pollerved if.


## Higaturu. 6.10 .1943.

## Thacico

D.O.

Patrol Report No. 5 - $43 / 44$ attached.
of interest only in that villages iwixt HIGATUNU and WARORI are busily engaged in reconstruction of villages etc., and roads are being brought back to normal, pre-war cleanliness.


## TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

#  <br>  <br>  <br> Patrol Accompanied by Europeans. <br> Natives. <br> Duration-From.5./..l0:19.1,ito...in/.1\%19.4.3 <br> $$
\text { Number of Days.... } 7
$$ <br> <br> Number of Days <br> <br> Number of Days 7 7 <br> Did Medical Assistant Accompany? <br> Last Patrol to Area by -District Services. <br> $\qquad$ <br> $\qquad$ <br> Medical /19.. <br> Map Reference. <br> Objects of Patrol 

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

## Forwarded, please.

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ...
£. £. £. $\qquad$


## 3

Sent word that all villacers must be backin their villages withir a week, in time for Lieut. Ireland's visit. Leaving KOUH/ the patrol proce ded ofer a fair road, followen bs the MOROBT 'phone line, to the ENDECI CK. rossed at 4.40. A short, steep rise, and the village of ToGahat was reached. This is a place of 10 houses, in only fair shape. The rest house was in poor order at the time of my arrival, and the flrst order given was that thisa building be repaired. Grass was ipnl and dense around the place, the road to the R. Y. was marely visible, and altogether, the area showed lack of care.
No oople were present...most having gone, as in previous cases to yobuiuru, Others were away at the funeral of a clansman on the OFI side.
Camp was made for the night in the rest house, and at 6.30 p.m. the councillor appeared. He was told that another patrol $\pi=3$ in the vicinity and that its leadme would expect everything to be shipshepe. A few poople drifted in late that night.

Camenced taking census of all vilage people present at $7.00 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{m}$ This task was s-on campleted. The villagens whose places I had passed through on the previcus day camp along half an hour later, and by 9.00 a.m.. I had completed cenius of the Iot...ft 9.15.
the patrol left TOCAFAD on a northerly road. Half a mile to the west, after followit erarlual curve, a suitable spot was reached for the erection of a house for the Maintenance Sigs. on the Kopus" line. Orders were given to this effect, and the area to be used was marked out; the patric 1 then continued, still west, on a track which could have been better. At 9.50, a rived at TAMANISUSU, of five houses. Here too the people were away, and $x$ no-one could be found who knew where they har gone. The village however, a, jeared to have been lived in re $y$, and it appears that chey had also yon e to DOBODURU.
Progesdirg over a fair road, the next place reached was PMPERITAFI. No people were found here. The village was not deserted. but ${ }^{\prime}$ liftle care hac been taken of the road. At the BORTI CK. . ten minutes from Pm PITARI, a bridge was required.. the creek, I: though not deep was fast, and the slippery bottom makes difficult the task of fording.
The track still runuine westward, led the patrol to PRPR B/IURUTH of eight houses. Two people were found here: both sla, and in no condition to wilk far. They told me that all the villagers of th surroundine districet had el ther" gone to cry" at the OFI, or had gone to DOBUDTRU for the festivities. A halt was inade here, while two boungsters were found to relieve somewhat the burden of my שarriers, who had born the loans for the best part of two days. After fifteen minutes, we left, still heaifing west. A whort stretch of road separates PKRTMBKURT TV fram DOTKO, of three hcuses, and one inhabitani, a very old mant. Te was advised to go and li re at a near-by village, rather then remain on h由s own and he accon amnied us to DIVINUKOARI.
Fram DOTKO , travelling west, patrc? crossed the OPMNO OK., and shortly aftervards, arrived at JA, This vil age boasts six houses, and thres fanilies were in resinence when I arrived.
The lace was in fair order, and after instructing the councill or to see that the roads we eclcaned, i proceeded towards IIIVINUKOAPI I.
Ashort istance down the road, A.C. ISARDSI remiaded me that perhaps the councillor could provide information on locating the possessors of firearns in the are. I questioned the councillor, Tho vigorously denied having seen rifles in the place; he later $\mathbf{a}$ said that perheps there were same that he hadn't seen, and was sent, with A.C. ISAPOSI to starch in some garden houses for then. The main patrol-body moved on to DTVINUKCARI $I$. which was, as before, deserted. In this instanco, a different story was tella: some of the people had gone to the OFT side, and others were living in the bush. One family only had remained in the main
The DIVmentionoafi II. section hadid likewise deserted their former


THURSDAY 8th. OCTOBER.
locality, and had rone to two small new villages, STRBMBE and GOMBASUSU a out thirty minutes and one hour respectively, west or the main ATALA-IONA road. Accompanied by the councillor and SAMTMSPA the Vill. Const., I went to inspect thess two places. The road to STRENB is in fair shape, although a wide crossine c of the SOHU CK. needs bridging.
SERREBE isself is a small place, divided into two sections. Both are in fair order, wituated on the crest of a slifht ridge, with water available from the fast-flowing SOHU. Here, I was told that he people were out in their cardens, ant as rain was falline heavily by now. I did not delay, beyond despatching the Vili. Const. and two councillors to tell the ped ple that I would return on the following day. They were to have collected all the rifles in the area by this time and I would take them away with me.
Tare being no rest house at ITVINTKOARI, I followed the main road south, orossing the SOsm qeain, an" mranching off at the junction of the TASIDA ard TMNANA roan.. In the direction of ATALA. At 4.30 p.m., we passed through SUIMI I, AND II, with HANINITUHU visible some hundred yards away, on the next ridge. A short stretch of ov rerown track led to the main MJNA-WAIROFI road; the junction occurs on the east benk of the sUFU, at the ATHLA $p$ ? antation house. Mr. Searle kin ${ }^{2} y$ y of fered accomodation for the night wher the patrol errived 5.30. p.m. The 20, carriers mere paid off and rations issued to them ond the police.

Whth three police I left Arath at 8.00 a.m. ond proceeded to SUIHI II. Census was taken here and instructions left that the ATMLA road was to be clearen. The same procedure wes followed at SUIHI I. Thence I proceeded to DIVINUKOAFI, over the seme well-kept road followed the previous afternoon. At bivirusoART, a site was marked for the erection of a nem rect Youse, to be of reasonable proportions, and on the other side of the area, at a distance of about a quarter-mile, a house was oxdere for the use of Sig. personnel.
Returning to the SLRRMBP turn-off. I passed through this villag and, at 12.00. noon, arrived at GOMBASUSU. The GOMBASUSU polic man, SIANI, had told me of a native, MWGEI, wham he suspected of bing in possession of a Japanese rifle. MWVGII denfed thi but inater admitted it, after a Japanese rifle had been found concealed in his house. Another suspect, CMFNA, had gone into the bush, or hearing of our approach. . One of Mr. Searle's employees, HAUEO, took police to a garden house, whare they fou found CNGNA with a Jap. rifle, minus the bolt and magazine platform. CMENA admitted his guilt, and said that he had tried to dismantle the rifl in order to hide in more easily. Both natives were told that a charge would be laid against them and were brought back to AWAIA with the patrol.
By this time, a number of villagers had assembled. I enquired if all were present; the answer was "No" , but rather than lose the opportunity, I took census of all those present. The village of GOMBISUSU was in fair order; the road was good, and after leavine orders re sanitation pit to be dug, I returne through SKRISMBE to the main road and thance to $A W I L_{1}$.
The people , as in afterthought evidently, asked permission to remain in their new villages. I told tiem that the matter mould be referred to the A.D.O., and told them to remain there for th ${ }^{\beta}$ time being.
The patrol arrived back a $t$ AWAIA at 4.45 p-m. Due to being soaked by rain on the previous day, I felt a little feverish, but this condition wore off after dosage with quinine. The gAIROFI Vill. Const., SAHAMMED, cerne to me this afternoon, askine permission for two women of his village to proceed to TOJuDURU, to join their families, wham, he said, had gone there several days ago. Fermission was refused, and the $V_{i l l}$ Const. was reminded that on my previous visit. I emphasised that the Anmy areas were forbidden ground. Hi told me that thepe were no people at oil in SAMRPI thir had fither gone to the story has begun to tire me a little.
c.
i
FRIDAY Duh. OCTOBER.
0
NS.
ut 0
$\qquad$
$\qquad$

$$
x+2
$$

At 8.00 am., I left AIIALA for ONGAHAMBO. FA git carriers from SUI HI were employed. One policeman, A.C. MOIOPAI, had been sent balk to HIGATURU with A.C. TARI, who escorted the two GGMBASUSU malefactors: A.C. MOIOPAI was the subject of a complaint made by the wife of one of Mr. Searle's employees, to the effect that he had made improper suggestions to her. A report on the matter was sent to the A.D.O. at HIGATURU.
After crossing the SORU CK., and passing for threequartars of an hour over on excellent road, patrol came to WASIDA. As in all previcus occasions, when I have passed through this village, the place was in good shape. The people here seem to take their garda ens seriously: they always seem to de working therein. The Nil. Constr. was present, and he assured me that there was no sickness nut nor trouble in his area.
Leaving TISIDA, the road leads through a series of old villager sites, over level country until, descending a short decline, the KORCPMPA II. turnoff is passed, and then the Sig-station-cumb rest house at ONGAIMMBO. It stands on the former site of ONGAFMMB Ullage, the residents having amalgamated with KOROPATA II. SFPAFMBBO, and WISIDA.
Shortly after my arrival, I sent word that the KOROPATA II. Dill. Const., and the Counciller should comes to the rest house. After a considerable interval of time, they did so. I told tisem that I suapteted rifles to be hidden in their locality, and that I I wanted them all brought out, and handed over. This they vigoroush, denier;; however, they departed by a garden road. The Sigs. told me that an A.C. attached to ATNTA Plantation had passed through their $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { station that morning, saying that } \mathrm{b} \text { was proceeding to the oroxom } \\ \text { side in search of carriers for } \mathrm{Mr} \text {. Searle. My own A.C. was told }\end{array}\right.$ to contact him if possible, and to gain his assistance in the search for armament.
I accompanied by Cpl. Riley followed a bush road. Which led to the eastern bank of the KMMSI Biter. Here we sam traces of the former occupation of the area by the enemy Cpl. Riley stated that theyhad heard shots at irregular intervals from the bush on the western bank. The last one had been heard about three days ago. Finding nothing in the ex-camp area, we returned to the rest house and shortly afterwaris, A.C. SMrNNAPA returned, carrying a Jap. rifle. He said that the Councillor of on s of the villages on the KOKODA side of the KUMUSI had sent it to him. He had not sem any more.
Half an Hour later, the MTNLA A.C., LNHA, came in. His carriers had four Japanese IMGs, and three rifles. He said that he had found them in an abandoned camp in the bush above KOROPAIA I. on the KOKODA side. Two of the MAs were in wowing order, and one... a.2.56...showed signs of fouling in the barrels probably it had been fired recently. No-one caul d be accusized of retaining the arms; A.C. OUHA told me that all the villa e people assisted in the search. These people had cen telson six rifles to WAIF MEs, where they had been sent to FORODA.
At 4.00 pom. ward was sent to KOI PMINA II that I would require carry ers for the next day, but as the people were not present in the ir village ... once again... I accepted Cpl. Riley's feer of his "Line-boys" to carry mg ear back to ATILA, on the following day.
SATuRDAY 10 this. OCTOBER.

Sunday 11 th. OCTOBER.

Patrol left ONGAHMABO at 8.00 hrs , accompanied by a member of the Sig. Corps. proceeding to hospital. KOROPATA II was inspected on our way; the village was in need ni minor attention, but no serious faults in housing; etc., were found. Rain was encountered again on the WISIDA AWAL stage, and me arrived at BIA at 11.30. No further progress was made this days an ulcerated heel kept me off my feet.
Enquiries were made re the presence of a deserter, AKGNMBO, who was reported to be in the area. These ware not successful.
No progress today; my foot was still very sore, and taxer slight fever, probably as a result of walking in the rains one policeman also suffered $f_{t}$ an fever.
Patrol left at 8.00 , $4 . \mathrm{m}_{0}$ al ont the WISIDA road. Branching off a short distance bey ind the village, we followed the MOMUNI road, which, I was clad to see, had beer cleared, in compliance with my


an swore he hichow Do's iniention reaction towalne some of chery frepres onto/tter repors lettangy forgut it can an must te done. yuin


HQ ANGAU.
Patrol Report: HIGATURU No. 6-43/44, by V.0.11 Geelan. Reference your DS/1655, elative to the above report.
For the GOC's information, I would report that the lethargic attitude among the KANARI-DIVIN KOIARI peoples, as commented upon in recent Patrol Reports, has now successfully been combated, the pole having responded favourably to
frequent patrols and constant propaganda, and encouragement and, in some instances, threat is of prosecution.

A patrol returned from $t$ a area amy some weeks ago, repotithng satisfactory conditions throu gout - and A.D.O. reports that his con conversations with the people when they have passed through the station support the $P \cdot O^{\prime}$ s. Claim that normalcy has returned to the villages concerned.

Ref. para. 3 of your letter - this matter w 111 te dray
to Gealan's at enétion upon his return from leave
District Officer.
(A Donicuru)


TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN (H16ATURU) Report No ...7 OF $43 / 4 \%$ $\qquad$
 Patrol Conducted by..WOII WINTERFORD
Area Patrolled.. VILLAGES BETWEEN KILLERTON ANDGONA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.
Natives
Duration-From..././...!!//19.43.to...7./.!!...19.4.3.
Number of Days
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services................/19........
Medical
19.

## Map Reference

Objects of Patrol.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.
Forwarded, please.


The District Officer, HIGATURU.

PATROL REPORT.
$\beta-43 / 44$

Patrol Report by: a/W.O. II Winterford A.J. Patrol officer.

TO:
Date left Station: list November, 1943.
Dat returned: 7 th November, 1943.
Purpose of Patrol: Investigate area for firearms explosives etc., Investigate exorbitant prices charged by natives of curios, on sale to troops.
obtaining recruits and enforcing dfcipline on natives in this area. Census of Area.
Personnel:


No
1079 a/W.O.II Winterford A.J patrol officer. GOGOBA
vIVA
SOURO
IPUMI
MANX SOBUBU
KURIBA
N.C.O. R.P.C


COURT INTERPRETER.

- DIARY -

1st November. Left HIGATURU station by weapons carrier at 7.30 a.m. and proceeded to POPPENDETTA where I picked up the police who were to accompany the patrol. Thess had been sent down the previous day owing to the nature of the road making transportation difficult. Arrived at KILLERTON at 10.30 a. $\mathrm{m}_{0}$ From there I proceeded by foot along the road running ne. to GONA village (V.Conet. TODA) where I arrived at 1.30 pom. All villages called into along the route and village constables told to have all their people handy in their villages for view of taking census. Prisimimary examination of villages proved them to re untidy. Instruction issued for them $t o$ be in better condition on the morrow. Steady rain all the afternoon. As all GONA people were in the village, started taking census at $\mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$. This job gave me a good insight as to the health of the population in this village. Numerous cases of scabies noticed among the children of the village and I had a busy hour after the census treating these cht"dren. Three bad cases temporarily treated prior to removal to hospital on the morrow. Two dysentery cases also told to prepare to move to hospital. General investigation and search for controlled. stores etc., Houses very fair at GONA, but general cleanliness in xx village neglected. Nil. Cont. TODA instructed accordingly to carry out his duties more forcibly. Gardens are coming along nicely and it is noted that new crops are flourishing well. At present the people are confined to a sago and coconut diet. Next month their taro should be well on the way to maturity. Corn seeds are required for this village. Some were issued previously, but it gens that they did not take. Only a small percentage if the seed are growing. Day finished $8.45 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$. Lights out $9 \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{m}$.

Tuesday ind.
Day started at 6.30 abm. by taking census of nine villages viz., JINJI\% TARABASUSU? BENIMO, FUAGed, ZURAJ, GOABE, BEPORO, NAPAPU RAZ JENATI. Five recruits for labour signed this morning firn the villages censored.? At present there is little room for large scale recruiting from this area. A poi of work is required in the gardens as these people have had most all their gar e destroyed. However, as I hove previously mentioned, ge widens are no well on the way, and a little more manpower for the labour lines may be extracted at come future date.

## Page 2

Tuesday 2nd Cont. It is noticed that the people in this area are inclined to be a bit unruly. This being due, I think to the influx of troops. Strict dfoipline maintained among the people whilst I remained in the area and consequently ousstanding faults rectified. As in CONA village, it was seen that scabies and sores are numerous among the children of the villages censored. A good medical boy stationed in this area for about a month wpuld clean up these cases. Weather fine today but strong S.E. Winds toward evening. Inspected all garaens of villages as having had census taken and found all to be satisiactory. Although not big, there are numerous small gardens in which crops are growing nealthily. Carried out inspection of all houses for firearms equipment etc., and at KURAU Vill. Const. BAHA, found a grenade hidden in the bush belonging to the native mission teacher AWODA. Arrested-.. BANA severely reprimanded for having allowed his people to be in possession of such material. On inspection of BEPORA village (Vill. Cost. MOKODA) another bomb was found in a house. The owner GUGUNA had left early in the morning for DOBUDURU. IMKADA also severely reprimanded and forthwith despatched to DOBUDURU to bring back GUGUNA. Houses in all villages are fairly good. General uncieanlines in villages and all rubbish etc., ordered to bc buried immediately. This carried out under supervision of A.C's. Two bridges instructed to be placed over KURAU oreek completed. Planes constantly strafing the wreck off of GONA and the tail gunners are a bit erratic. Stray. 5 cal. shells Whiz over villages. Strong S.E. winds today. Gear packed tonight in readiness for an early start in the morning.

Left GONA at 7 a.m. under good weather conditions and parting advice and orders to all Vill. Const. Arrived at GARARA at 9.30 a.m. A ratrar nice rest house, complete with barracks had been constructed adjacent to the church. These buildings had taken three days to complete. Order, had been given as I passed through on my way to GONA. The jle school, showing the ravages of battle pulled down and new one started today. Vill. Const LOKADA awaiting me at GARARA with prisoner GUGUNA. Both GUGUNA and EWODA despatohed to HIGALURU under escort of A.C. MANU. Took census of BASABUA and SURILAI villages. Sickness in these two villages limited to in occasional sore etc., I can say the health is fairly good. Interceped twelve soldiers throughout the afternoon, but in all cases found that they had secured grass skirts and other native curios at a very reascnable price. Food and not money is chiefly used for barter. One soldier received two grass skirts for 6lbs of rice. I have not yet on this patrol fornd one instance, where more than $5 /$ - had been paid for a grass skirt (coloured). Although I have only been in Garara one day, the jinflux of sight seeing scldiars is great. I spent quite a bit of time with two Australian Ofifcers and numerous $0 / R^{\prime} s$ pointing out the mistakes of paying exMorbitant prices for curios. and at the same time giving native grenades tc. Soldiers are arriving in wuses now and the GARARA area is as popilar as Bondi.
...........................
Census of GAFAFA and KANAUNJE villages (Vill. Const. IE VAGA) started 7 a.m. Health good in rese two villages and only isolated sores etc., noticed. IE VAGA despatched to DOBUDURU to bring back two unmarried girls living with their brothers in the labour lincs. General tour of villages in afternoon and BASABUA village ordered to return to t oir old site. Their present village is most unhsaitithy and

## Page

Truitey Friday 6th (Cont)
down houses are buil, in the water. The people themselves were very keen to be able to get back to thei. old site and started industiriously to clean the old village up. KANAUNJE village also is partly under water at high tide and clearing was started at the back of the village to make rocm for 7 new houses to replace delapidated ones on the waters edge. Completed round trip in asive, by investigating old village sites on BARODA Is?.and. No natives are living there now and all houses, are broken to the ground. New sohool completed. GARARA village in good condition. Four new housed ordered to be built to replace ones that are getting rather drab. Although IE VAGA has looked after the big village Garara well, he has somewhat neglected KANGUIJJE and BASABUA. Now that SURILAI and GARARA are merged the census reveals that IE VAGA has just on 300 people to look after. I hereby make a suggestion that another Village Constable be appointed to take care OE KANAUNJE and BASABUA villages. He would have approx 230 people to look after. The councillors in the latter two villages are very old and could be replaced by younger men.
-...............................
Saturday $6 / \mathrm{th}$
Heavy rain this morning but cleared at noon. Spent afternoon in GARARA gardens. These gardens are extensive and are well looked after. They are fenced and orops are looking excellent. As in the GONA area the people at present are living on sago and coconuts.
I was partioularly impressed with these gardens and they show definite interest and hard work. Numerous plots are being oleared for fresh additions. When these gardens bear, thecis will be abundant food. Six laljour recruits drawn from Garara ana Khivaunje villages. Recruiting irom BASABUA not attempted as there is plerty of wirk for these people.
Visited Kanaunje gardens and am unable to pass same favourable comments as those on GARARA gardens. Although they have some news orops coming along, their growth is impended by weeds and vegetation and the scene points to gross neglect. The visits I made to both gardens were of a surprise nature. In Garara gardems people were working industriously, but KANAUNJB on the other hand, was devoid of any human occupant. Only an occasional plot is fenced. There are plenty of people in this village and they have no excuse whatsoever to offer. As far as I can see, they are devpting their time to the making of ourios for the troops and as they are getting paid in food, they are letting their gardens 0 . Progress at BASABUA satisfactory today. Three houses in course of erection. Soldiers galore invading the villages today, but although I intercepted many, the prices paid for curios was not unreasonable.
GARARA: KANAUNJE: \& BASABUA villages visited at $8 \mathrm{f} . \mathrm{m}$. and Vill. Const. IE VACA given final instructions.
-••.........................................
Left GARARA village at $6.30 \mathrm{a} . \mathrm{m}$. and proceeded along main KILLERTON SOPUTA road. When l mile ut from SOPUTA the HIGATURU weapons carrier arrived and so completed journey to HIGATURU. Reposted to Captain MoKenna A.D.O.

## sucany.

MATIVE SINUATION. Natives in the areas visited are now setting down rather well. In most villages the populations are adopting pre-war routine. Constant infux of sight seeing troops have not been the best inflience to these people and they are inclined to zet a little out of hand and require strict discipline. KANAUNE natives in particular are relying on sale of ourios to keep them in food. In comparing the census taken on this patrol, with th previous census taken of these areas, it is seen that most all of the people are returning to their old villages. All villages visited were quite pleased to see the patrol and know the government was taking an interest in them again. There is no livestock of any description in any of the villages. All pigs and fowls having been confiscated by the Japs. Liforale is high and all villages are very happy with no trouble or pet ty complaints.
VILLAGE OFFICLALS. Villagepplicemen and Councillors gave the patrol every assistance and since the havoc oaused in the area by the battles, they have dine a fairly good job in geting the villages to settle down again. The Garaik Village const. IS VAGA has done a very good fac with GARARA village but has negiected KANAUNJE nd BABABUA villages. Altoget her he has approx 530 people to look after and all the counciliors in this area are getting old. My suggestion of another Vill. Const. ( as appears in the diary) for KANAUNEE AND BASABUA would bear fruit. Failing this, the appointment of a mor active and younger councilaor to replace the present one at KANAUNJE. Vill. Const. OKADA of bepora village is without unifera and states that it was abandoned at KOCODA when the Japs came..
VILLAGES. Villages, although natural surroundings are good were mostly unt idy and the people careless of rubbish disposal and the regulatio. cleaning of foliage,weeds etc., from village sites. However, it is hoped that very little iault will be found when the next patrol goes through. is all villages are on the coast, water is not the best. Village people make long trips in canoes to obtain fresh water. 411 oreeks are tidal and water is hrackish for some considerable distance up st ream. BASABUA village ordered to return to their old site. They were very pleased with this ordar and set to worik with a will clearing the old site immedistely.
HOUSING. Houses in areas visited were of good type and sturdily built. coconut trese that the Japs used for machive gum emplacements are now serving the people for piles for houses. KANAUNJE village presented the worst picture for dilapidated houses and 7 were ondered to be built stwaight away. Four houses in GA AARA also instructed to be replaced, more because the present houses are built too c) ose together.
MAGRICULTURE. Usual crops cultivated, but corn and pumpkin seeds required ior all villages. Gardens are coming on nicely and although lall people at present are living on sago and soconuts, January should see the oupput from gardens sufficient for their needs. KANAUNJE gardens were a disgrace and a fortnight was given these people to clean vegetation etc., from their plants. Although ine size of the village warrants fairly extensive gardens, at present they are both small and neglected and no fresh manpaximexicitrexs clearing for further crops has been attempted. GARARA gardens are excellent. Nearly all plots are fenced. All other gardens show constant work and as a result orops are flourishing healtbily.
${ }^{\prime}$ HEALTH. sores. GONA area produced numerous cases of scabies and uicers, with
Health in GARARA area good, with the exception of isclated nne case of dysentry. A medical patrol stationed in GONA area for about a month would do a lot to clean these sores up.y
Roads and Bridges. The road this patrol took was along the beach. Two bridges that I instructed to be place acrcss KURAU creek we:e finished, otherwise the route offered no obstacles.
crnsus.
Census was taker of all villages in the areas visited and axept for one or two isolated families, not yet returned, the latest census chould be fairly complete.

Tratraelide to RR C - DS 29/3/5-22/2
X Indentured Labour. Eleven recruits for labour drawn from both areas and when gardens are producing, a few more may be extracted wit hout harm. $x$
XROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABOES. All police on the patrol carried out their duties favourably and showed interest throughout the patrol. $X$
RESULTS OF PATROL. Patrol successful. All objects accomplished. Eleven recruits were obtained. Census was taken of all villages in area visited. A quantity of army equipment ( mostly web belts and haversacks) were confiscated from village people and returned to an Australian Salvage Unit.
forwarded to HIGATURU.
natives found to be in possession $0: 2$ explosives
this patrol and a fortnight was given to this village to get properly straightened out.

TITAIURU.
Lambare District.
24.21 .1943.
lambare District.

## Patrol ReL I这-HIGATURU NO. $6-43 /$ h

Theattached Report, by W.O. ii Winterford, P.O., for your attentions
On Page 3s under cate Sunday 7 tin. . the $P_{0} O_{0}$ mentions the apparent indifference of the KATVANJS people cowards gardening. This is ieselining attentions the necessary orders, together whit propaganda directed towards the encouragement of an intensification of agrichlturel effort were pissed on the Patrol under review - and another petrol is now in the area, checking oi prueress.
 advantage throughout the entire District t, but especially in the Killerton-Iwaie area. Could Hg be asked to forward regular supplies, please 9 - an unifinited eupply Corn $\mathrm{S}_{\text {ed, }}$ with 3 sacks pumpkin seed, quarterly would be of inestimable value. $x$

In the Summary. Page 4, under 'Native situation', reference is made to lack ot livestock in the Fillerton-Gona villages. This matter is in hand and these people are to receive first consideration in distribution of pigs ex TJFI.

My om enquires lead me to believe that these villagers are in rpocess of 2 recouping their stocks through iras and hunting - and that stook so acquired is being held in remote 'pig gardens', as a safety measure against further loss by outside action.
4. In the Summary, Page 4, under 'Village officials i, a recommendation is made for appointment of a new Vil. Const. for the villager of KANAUNJE and 3ASABUE - I consider such an appofitment unnecessary: Const. II VAGA is quite competent to control the two villages which are very proximate his own settlements
5. Conclusion. With the sole exception of KANAUNJS, the area appears to have settled domain a pleasing picture. Personal enquiries among the popple bear this view out.



## DO HTGATURT.

## Patrol Report Higaturu No. 6 (i) $/ 43-44-w 0 / 1 I$ wintierford

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report which should be numbered No. $\% / 43-44$. Patrol Report NO. 6/43-44 has already been received - ref your memo $125 / 37-\mathrm{d} / 43$ of 4 Nor 43. ( $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{R}$ by $\mathrm{wo} /$ II Geelan $\mathrm{F} . \mathrm{K}$. )
2. The matter of supplies of corn and pumpkin seed has bon brought to the notice of " $q$ " Branch. Was any requisition submisted from your District?
3. Advice is being forwarded to you in the ratter of distribucion of pigs to villages in the district.
4. The report that the KANAUNJE natives are relying on the sale of curios to keep then in food is not encouraging. Please give this matter your careful attention.
5. Reports in regard to Health and RPC are to be submitted.. separate sheets.


## PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN (HIGATURU) Report No.... 8 OF $43 / 4$

Area Patrolled. K/LLERTON, GONA - ARGBAS)
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.

## Natives.

Duratior-From...../...10/19.43.to..30/.10.19.4..3. Number of Days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services. ../......../19 19........

Medical .... ......../......./19......
Map Reference.
Objects of Patrol.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

| Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation | .... | £........................ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund | .... |  |
| Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... | .... | £....................... |




## Saturday, 9 oat Cont'd.

Australian soldiers with new grass skirts, and was informed, upon questioning, that the GRARA people, and others, were charging 10/- each for the skirts.

Assembled the GARARA's, and spoke rather strongly about the price etc. and trading in general.

As to the instruction re the troops fraternising with natives in this area, and the ordered checking thereof. I observed that there is a constant stream of Adstralian soldiers, and some Americans, visiting these villages. As fast as they were turnd away, the faster they came. Cape KILLERTON itself is a sort of picnic place where troops go through sightseeing, trading, and above all, definitely fraternising with the natives. A patrol, such such as I am, cannot possibly oheck this permanently, and the only solution apears to be the immediate promigation of orders to ail units (as this was the excuse most troops os to me) the declaring of a definite picnic area for the "stand Down" ing and fishing, and the placing of convenient, and large signs to act that aIl villages are out of bounds etc, etc. Than, frequentr visits could be mãde to this area by jeep to see if instructions were being carried out, anc owing to the signs etc, the A.N.G.A.U. officer concerned could take inmediate action against offenders. Can this be done, ai it seems to be the only solution? After lunch, I sent the carriers straight up to GONA, where I will camp for the night. collecting the Councillor and Vill Policeman of GARARA, I had them pole me up the BARITA reek, runns $g$ inland from their village, to their gardens. After a thorough inspection, of both old and new gardens, I returned down the oreek, and was poled across the small bay to KANOUNJE and then BASABUA Sent caroe back, and walkedu p the coast, through several deserted villages, now accupiei of Australian soldiers, to the GONA War Cemetery, which is situated close to the old GONA Mission site. Crossed a small oreez named KIKINE Creek, and came to a small 4 house labour samp occupied by KITAI \& LIANAGALASE sign boys attached to the Graves Registration. people. Heavy rain cominenced to fall, so I embarked on a carioe, and wa poled up to the GONA village, arriving at 1800 hrs , Camped here for might, after sending aut word for all Village Police and Counciliors to assemble at Pest House at 0800 nest day.

## Sunfere 10 0ot 43.

08C0. All councillors and Village Police assembled foi my talk. Villages from GARARA to NAPAPU represented. Addressed them re Police and P.I.B. recruits, gardens, fraternising with soldiers, and the general situation. One R.P.C. recruit volunteered. All officials informed me they have been waiting for "talk", to convince them about gettling down to proper village life, and they were very glad to hear my speech, \& velcomed it with comments of "good talk" I am not aware of what prevLous patrols have told these GONA people, but it strikes me that they want plenty of convincing, and small wonder at that because all day long planes are bombing and straffing the "wrack". Australian soldiers are firing ritles and sub-machine guns all over the place. cne man, wAW by name, Who calls himself the Church Councillor. told me that JOVEREKA If tive Councillor of SEHORa, had advised him only to build small gardens. as the Japanese are ooming or may come back soon, and then they won't be able to ruin big village gardens! I informed all and sundry that this is bad talk, and they must make big gardens, and, in fact, resume normalo premar fillage life. Actually, after inspection of all gardens in this area, I find that, whereas they aren't very big, they also, aren't very smali, ard in lil cases, about one month's time will see quite a lot of taro ready for the pot. The councillers told me that the Japs had completely ruined their taro, and they had to bay some "tops" from the AMBASI villagns. They made gardens of a size in accordance with taro tops available, and everytime taro is ready, they cut the tops and replant. so making gardens bigger a d bigger all the time.
$1000 \mathrm{hrs}$. I took BOHURI and the N.M.A., and crossed one outlet of the AMBOGA River; alongside GONA village, and im ediately entered the village of JENATI whish is rather large, well kept indeed. All people assembled, and N.M.A. got to work. Quite a lot of yaws and ulcers amongst the children, Fhich has been the case in all these coastal villages, and I ordered 3 to hoepital. I left fif. M.A. to finish treatment, and walked up to the village $c i$ NAPAPIJ, which was, up to W.0.11 YEOMANS patrod, deserted. In accordance with his itstructions, the people ara mgring back, as this village is at the begining of the inland tracks (gee sketoh), and the people must maintain same always. NAPAPU is situfted

## Snday, 10 oot Cont

on the north Western side of another outlet of the AMBOGA River. Returned to GONA and lunched. At 14.00 hrs , I walked back along the beach, and visited all the villages between GONA and the old GONA Mission, as I. had had to miss these yesterday, owing to very heavy rain, and the time llement. As previously mentioned, all the garaus are medium sized, and in very good order. An abundance of taro, and sweet potato was noticed, and a large percentage of the former will be ready in approx 1 month. At present, the people are living on a little taro, some pumpkin, fish, and sagc, and have ample for their ntsds. Host of the gardens are adjacent to the villeges, and are bing tended constantly. The villages themselves are not in a very tidy state at present, and I issued orders for a general clean up. 0ld Jap shuvels are available, and I pleked localities for rubbish pits etc. I returned to GONA Rest House at 17.00 hrs , spreading the word that, new carriors are io be here et 0600 hrs tomorrow. Some bush people arrivedwith taro, and bananas, which I had sent out for, and I purchased same for police boys. Jast before tea, the Councillor BEA of GONA approached me and told me of a istory as to how he helped the soldiers in the "mopping up" in this area, by showing them Japanese hide-outs, and that, the O.C. of the troops had told him to go to HIGATURU for the payment he so richly deserved. His atory was supporited by the Vill. Const. and others, so I gave him a note to take up to the station and speak to the A.D.O. Trote up diary and retired for the evening.

Kondey, 11 Oot 43.
$0615 \mathrm{hrs}, 18$ carriers reported. Breakfasted, and left GONA at 0730 hrs , walking up the beach to the village of NAPAPU, where the track goes inland to the ASINGI country etc. I took this track, passing through the villages of WARISOTA, EMCATA, IGOJAPARI, VIVISONA, MANTNDA, and arrived at HAMBURATA at 1400 his . All these villages are In good conditicn, especially VIVISONA, and there is an aundance of food, as the garlens are big, and very well kept.
(Note. The Japanese spolit, and pulied down seivaral of the Villages in this area, but the people have made new ones not far from the ola sites, and have given them the pame ncmes. The village ar MABINTA is deserted.) The AMBOGA is crossed twice on this stretch or track, as per the sketoh, but both the crossings are only approz. thign height and present no obstacles. The track itself is muddy, and passes through a lot of swamp, hut it can ot be improved beyond the construction of one or two small bridges that I have ordered the respective councillors to make. Villages themselves are built on ary ground, and the only aiscomfort is trom the mosquitoes, which are very prevalent in all this area. At MANININDI; which is the junction of the SINANI and UNGUHO tracks. I was met by all the councillors and Village Police of the surrounding districts I spoke to thim, and told them all to return to their villages, as I will be visiting them within a day or so. After a late lunch at HAMBURATA, I spent the rest of the afternoon buying New Gu-nea curios of which I got quite a few, and I also interviewed and sent 7 R.P.C. recruits to HIGATURU with covering lecters. Appointed the native KURIBA of HAVGATA village as Village Policeman, and he now controls the villages of hamburata, HaUgata; Fergir and Jegarahambo. First order is to hars a new

- Rest House built immediately. A large amount of food was brought in from surrounding villages, and I purchased same for my patrol. A request by the Councillor ANDORO of IGOJAPARI to have his daughter IGAJA transferred from the censis oi VIVISONA to that of IGOJAPARI was received. The Vill. Policeman told me that this single girl was visiting friends when the previous patrol took the census, and she was put down as a VIVISONA girl by mistake. I aasured the Counciilor that I voild adjust the entry. hade enquiries about deserters from this ville se AMBURATA, and was informed by the Councillor that SARJMBO-AGEMBO, w.cis bythe way, his own orother, has resigned, probably under the nsme of hUaRI, and is now working on the telephone line to IOMA. MOSI-SAGIPA was produced, and turned
$i$ out to be one of the volurteers for the R.P.C. I gave him a 1 te to the A.D.0. putting down the facts of his alleged desertion, and ordered him to bo to HIGAIURI. Had tea, wrote up the diary, and was chased to bed by mosquitoes at 2030 hrs .
Y. Tuesday, 18 Oct 43.

Set out at 0815 hrs with the Interpreter and N.M.A. and one Const. to visit the villages HAJGATA, KUKUMBATA, JOHATA, ani

Tuesdaz 12 0ot 43 Cont'd.
and SEHORA, on the UNGUNO track. Ehree Arill Const's detached to go on a pig bunt with the HUZBUR:TA people, whilst remainder were ordered to make $t$... carriers clean up around the Rest House whilst I was away. The tracik passed mainly through large KUNAI grass patches, although there are some belts of timberfinich several gmoll oreeks flow. The Kunai flain between HAUGATA and JOHATA becomes a swamp after heavy rains, according to the village folk ${ }^{\text {but whene Itpaseeds }}$ through it, the track is eiejated, and drains have peen dug on both sides. Reprimanded JOVEREKA, the Councillor of SEFiORA for his talk to the Church Councillor JAAKU of GONA, about making small gardens only (See diary oi Sunday, 10 oct 43.) He of course, denied this but I told him if I heard any more about it, a case would be made, and he would be gaolca. Also, gave slight reprimands to all the Councillors for the condition pf their tracks. Whereas they aren't very bad, much improvement can be made in the section between HAMBURATA and the JOHATA side marker of the gusumuara village. The viliage of sEHORA itself could have been much tidier, and orders for this were given. Inciaentally, in accordance with advice from $\mathbb{T} .0$. 1. YEOMAN, the people of HAUG...fa have practically completed the moving of their village to a new site, and aft $r$ I kad looked both sites over, I'm fully in agreement with YBOMAN's instriction. Thereas che move itself is only for a short distance of approx. 500 yds a it's a wise move, ard wothh it. Severil siall plantations were passed through. Fiy tily, a small coconut ane, algngside of which is a palm oil plantation. The former is overgrown, is also the latter, and many trees of the oil palm lot are dead, but it would not take much work to clear same. These are located midmay between HAMBURAIA and HAUGATA. Pinally, there is a coifee plantation between the villages of JOHATA and SAMORA. The bushec are really trees av uraging 10 to 12 feet high, and in a fair condition, as actually only the tops of them are entangied with each other. After good pruning, the plantation would be in fufl order, as the amcunt of anderbrush is negligible. Liunched at SEHORA, and returne so HAMBRATA at 1600 hrs . On this trif; only one case of fererf and one of a small sors, were treated, and it is worthwhile mentioning here that the majority of sicimess uicers etc. have been, up to date, confined to the sea coast. A large number of ulcer and yams oases wore treated betweeñ GARARA, and GONA, whilst, si nce leaving the coast at TAPAFU, and coming inland, cases have fallen 1 ight off and the N.H.AP hes treated 3 cases of various typss only, mamely 1 vleer, and 1 sore, and 1 fever as me ntioned previousiy. The explanation of this is possibly that the coastal peoples, owing to the continuous bites of the sand fly, eoxatch these, which become infeoted, and in a short time ulcers, and large sores resalt. Fiad tas at 1830 hrE , and gav one A.C. permission to acoompany the HAMBUR.TA Councillor to the garden to shoot a pig. Retired at 2100 hrs , and was awakened at approx -

## Feanesdar, 13 Oat 43.

- 0130 hrs by $\mathrm{the} \mathrm{A.C}$. that somebody had fired two shots at the A.D., going very viose, but luokily missing him. I told them to go to bec, and I would investigate in the morning. Up af first light, and set off approx 0530 hrs , together with the A.C. who was firei on, and two other A.C's, and went to the garden to see what I oou' 1 see. The Const. showed me where he was stand ing, and. Where the shots me from, but cartridge cases could not be found Footprints were leading away from the spot, so folllowed them to a garden houes, in an adjoining garden belonging to the MANININDA, V.C. there I found some . 303 and .30 amn. and Jap helmets. Came to the conclusion that this village policeman knew ali. the answers, so walked to his village, and confronted him, the business, and he confessed there was one Jap rifie in VIVISONI village, althoughthe councillor there had denied the presence of any when I questioned him directiy on passing through his village. Sent the V.C. and one A.C. to arrest the councillor and bring in the rifle, and' I returned to EAMBUR.TA to await their arrival, time ther bieng 1000 hrs . Party as above arrived at 1200 hrs a pprox and after questioning, the councillor admitted the presence of mother rifle and a little ammunition, and he told me the name of the native who had fired the rifle last night. Sent one A.C., ami the V.C. of IANIIINDA bcok to arrest the boy, AMENA by name of VIVISONI, and bring him in with the ot her rifle and amn. This party returned at 1500 hrs , and ANE A was put unaer arrest. After questioning, I wrote a report to the A.D.0. about the businese, and put the prisoners under guard quntil the morning. A party of 5 Aust
strvey Bty soldieris arrived at the Rest House at 1700 hrs , bringing in

Teanesday 13 0at 43.
latest nevs eto, and we spent the rest of the day yarning and retired at 2200 hrs .

## Thursday, 14 Oat 43.

V.C. of LANDMINI reported to me at 0630, in accordance with my instructions, and I Resprixdespatched him, with two Arma Constis, and the two prisoners, together with the report, to HIGMURU scation. Left HANBURMA at 0900 hrs , after showng the village policeman the type of Rest House to be built, and also issuing orders for the cleaning of the tracks. Passed throu h HANININI again, ECARAHANBO, HORAU and efossing a drans patch, came to the junction of another jong track meet ing the rand was following at right anglos, the time being 1115 hrs If had continued along the track I wes on, the next village mould h.ve been SinanI my destination for the night. However, I sent the carriers on, and myself, together with interpreter, and 1 policeman and viliage officials turned into the right hand track, whi oh was in excellent condition, and arrived at the village of HUHURU at 1200 h ixs. THere is a type of 100 p in this section of the track, as the village people out a new one, (letting a portion of the old road grow over, owing to the numbers of Japanese dead, and the stench from themi) not long arter they roturned to their villages. From HUHURU I took a wide wellkept branch trair to the village of FBFBRS, where I met the Aust. soldiers once again. (They are mappipg this area.) There is a, small traok going from FEFERE to HORAU, but is not a Govt. Bood. It's really a joint garden track, as both the viliages have a very large community garden midway betw en HORAU \& FFFFEFE. Returned to HUHURU, rejoined the main road, and travelled to SINANI, passing through two large KUNAI Grass plains, and the small village of SI'U. W.O. 11 Yeoman had advised these people to go to HUHURU to live owing to smailness of village ( 3 housef), but the councillor approached me expressing the desire to return and after inspecting the viliage, I gave them the necessary pernission. Arrived atSITANI at 1415 hrs , and made camp. "wo more Jap rifles were colipected, and these I wili send to HIGATURU, with the SINANI village Policeman to-morrow. Three moxe recruits for R.P.C., and these will also go in tomorrom tith the V.C. From ANINDI to SINANI, all the traoks are in excellent condsition, although maddy in spots. Bridges are in all

- necessary piaces, and the really only bat spot is between JEGARABANBO and HORAU, Where the track has to veer off from the main roon to aroid a byd patiahoof swamp, and I can't see any way that this oan oe rectified, short of an elaborate corduroy track, which would more thap likely be washed away during heavy rain. The villages visited today are very satisfactory, and $I^{\prime} m$ rery pleased with the sturdiness, pattern, and cleaninness of all the houses. Food in this area is plentiful, and far more thanthe village people require. The gardens are well tended, very large, well laid out, and only ahort distance from their serppective viliages. Helith is also pleasing. The N.II.A. treated altogether 3 Uioers, 1 yams, 6 fever (slight) and 5 whoopin cough, the latter being the wiost serious. There is not an epidemic, as these are all the cases, and I'm sendinc them to HIGARURU. Probably due to the dampncess of the area. Had $t \in a$ at 1730 hrs , having been joined once acain by the 5 Aust. soldiers, who are going through to SAGERI. Wrote up diary and retired for evening.


## Friday, 1500 ot 43.

Inspected SINANI viilage at 0730 hrs . Owing to destruction by Japs, and the presence of quite a fem dead Japs in the oid site, this viliage has been moved a distance of approx 300 yards. New village in good order, with garden, and to basco pi, ants surrounding it. There is also another large garden back towards HORAU, and food is plentiful. Gave note to ane moman to allow hor to return to her own village of BOBUDURA. Left SIINANI at 0930 hrs , and travelled along a very swampy traok to the village of KIMBATA. ip rox $\frac{1}{4} \mathrm{hr}$ from SINANT, Ans Sacthere is a track junction, where the SINAII-KUIB. TA-SLA COAST track Toikngw, eeps straight on. All around here the swarp is very bad, and it is impossible to improve the existing tracks. I was informed by the natives, that this portion is under 4i of wafer after heavy reins, causing the many creeks etc. to flood. Arrived at KUniBATA at 1130 hrs . Good order. Approached by girl and boy, who stated that the girls father wanted her back, because of no pay. Fold them to $\quad 00 \mathrm{me}$ on to the next viliage of FUYUDA, where her parents lived, and I'd telk there. oniy a short distance, and I arrived at FWFUDA at 1210 hrs . Lunched. Aifter
getting the mother, father, and the boy anc girl together, and listening to all the talk etc., Iem settled the dispute by watching the payment of the correct pay. The villages of AJASE and FUNUDA are adjacent, and there is a large, commenity garden al.nugside. From here, the track pasias throu han old garden, a small swamp, und comes out at the BAKUIB.RI Creek, where there is a govt. cance. The carriers took a small road, and was canoe'd down the oreeks to a landing soot close to the old, deserted viliage of JANI, which was destroyed (because of the presence of quite afew dead Japrl, by the people. From JANDI, the taack leads throu h 2 ass past new gardens being built by the coastal people, over a sLall patch of swamp, to EGASUSU, which is a large village on the opposite side of the BAKUMBARI Creek, from BAKUNIBARI village itself, on the sea-side. Crossed the creek by canoe, and arrived at the Rest House at $1600 \mathrm{hrs}$. . C. reported. BAKUMBARI has the R.H. on the southern end, and a large Church on the northern end. Paid off carriers, had tea, and retired.

## Saturdaye 16 Oct 43.

Vislage Conts of BAKUNBARI and FUFUDA reported, and - Itold them I require 18 carriers, 9 from each village, to report to me at 1800 hrs tonight. at 0800 hrs I was ready to do down the coast to SEBAGA, when a boy oame runing to me, saying tha: 3 Japanese had just arrived at his viliage of FUFUDA, and although the; $r$ were armed, they aid nut hava hats, or packs. etc. Took two policemen, and went back alorg the tracz to. investigate. Found out they were 3 American marings, who have been lost in the visinity for 6 days, am who were in ruther a bad shape, and ready to give up the ghost. The village peopie sian't heip them either, al thougin they gave them food wa keep them until I arrived. Took the Americans back to the Rest House, gave them a good meas, and had them tily themselves up a bit. Will send an A.C. back along the beach with taem tomorrow, a's dar as Cape KILIERTON, to make sure they don't lose themselves againt The V.C. of KURO, a village close to. GONA, is ataying at garion house at SEBAGO, and I sent word to him whilst at GONA that he must return to his viliage imnediately. However, I am now informed that he hae not returned owing to a sore leg preventing him from walking. Despatched one A.C. to go to SEBAGO, investigate, if bevean walk, to bring him to me. Spant ramainder of aftignoon writing up aiary. Two more police recruits sent to HIGATURU. The V.C. of KURO arrived from SEBAGOA escorted by my A.C. He is a very old man, feeble, and haraly able to walk. Told him he is finished as far as a Vijlage policeman is ancerned, and that the next patrol will bring' his pay for him. Appointed his son as his successor, handed over his fathers equipnent otic, and, lectnred him in his duties. The old $\nabla$.C's name is BANA of KURO, and he hasn't been paid as from 1.2.41. Ore boy sent in to work for Coffer.

## Sunday. 17' oot 43.

Despatched one A.C. off with the three Americans, with orders to return immediately as soon as they arrived safely at GONA Anstralian Camp. Left BAKUMBARI at 0900 hrs , by canoe, ard travelled uis the BAKJIBARI Creek as far as a small outlet into the sea, through which we passed, and crossed the oay to s amall swamp lagoon, on the banks of Which LURUREDA is situated. This village has been practically rebuilt, and all but two families, and the village policeman and counoillor have returned as ordered by W.O. Il Yeoman. The Ferryman has been lack on the job ever since nrdered by $\mathbb{W} .0$. 11 Yeoman, but he expressed the desire to change his job, as he says he can't get out in the bush to make sago, am cio whatever single men do. I asked him if he had anydody to replace him, but he hasn't, so told him as soon as. he does get somebody suitable, to bring him to HIGAYURU, and the change will be effected. Left on Arm'd. Const. here, to make sure of having big canoes ready for my party for travelling up the KUVUSI River on my return journey. Also ordered the A.C. to (I) arrest the officials of KURUREDA, who, contrary to W.O. 11 Yeoman's direct order, are still at DEUNIA, on the KUMUSI, and have not returned to their village.
(2) Collect the two Jap rifles reported by the Ferryman to be at DEUNIA and DAVAI'IA.

From KURUREDA I frangller to the first month of the 7 KUMUSI R. by canoe, then walked otone the beach to the second mouth, which was crossed on the KURUREDA Ferryman's canoe, and thence along

## (8)

hiturdag, $1700 t 43$ Cont 'ic. the beach again to KiTUN, which I reached at apprax. 1430 hrs . There is a Rest House here, which, al though smail, is very weil kept, but I camped in the large church, which is occupied by two spotters of the N.C.A.I.V. Coy. Vill. Policeman and Councillor reported. Inspected village, which is in an excellent condition. Reprmanded the officials and people for their past begging of food from dOUGIAS HARBOUR etc., as per the memo given to me by the A.D.O. in my Patrol Orders. A big garden has been made, and the people are still buying taro seeds from the dIBASI peoples, (a large canoeful arrived this afternoon.) a lit le taro is available, but the man diet is $f$ ish and sago, and the people are now making large quantities of the latter. These peop.e seem to have awakened at last to the fact that they have to rely $\mathrm{Ca}_{n}$ themselve for food, and thgy are going about the ir gardens etc. in a now energetic manner. Warned them that DOUGLAS HARBOUR is out of bounds, and offenders will be gaoled. Gave the V. Policeman a lecture.

Mondaye 18 let 43.
Spent morning still at KATUNA, giving my boy time to get all my olothes etc olean. Fish were brought to me, and I purchased same for police boys. Two A/C's arrived back from HIG ANUK at 0900 hrs , with mail and tea. These were the policeboys who took the prisoners in from HNABURATA. Interpreter BOHURI appruached me, and stated that a moman hed told him her hubbend threatened to kill her with an axe and spear, (Eridently going to do a good job.) Called responsible persons and witnesses, who inciuded the councillor, accused of cormitting adultery with the woman, and tool down particulars of the case, then ordered the V.C. to teke the case to HIGATURU for trial. Hea the N.M.A. parade all the sick cases to me, and found no less than 10 young children suffering irom extremely bad cases of yavis and ulcers, and I oriered them into HIGIUUR hospital, as occasionsi risite by a milical pa trol could never clear up the majority of the cases. Iaft KAMUNA at 1230 hrs , an walked along beach to the village of OURI, which I reached at 1430 hrs. A weik kept, neat village, with good officials, al though I had occasion to give a olight roprimand to the V.C. for showing indi fiference to the Aust. - Signsilers at KAMDN. Lgain, quite a fem cases of yaws were treated by N.Ir.A. here. A little way al.ong the beach notrth of OURI is the mouth of the OPI, on the southern bank of which is the OPI Rest House, in a very neat and tidy cordition. Across the mouth of the river, the ferryc man'is on the job, with a Japenese small assault bot as the ferry, and rope stretched across the mouth to puill same over the river. A nifty idea, and the only difference between it and our own ferries at hame is, you do a't pay tollt This ferryman is very keen on the job, and still has his issue uniform in good order. After crossing the OPI R., I proceeded along the beach, crossing an outlet of a lagoon, armpit depth, owing to high tide, and came' to the village of JINEA. Only a small amount of sickness, although one boy has a terrible. opening in his inft groin, owint to a boil bursting, and I ordred him to hospital at DO:JDDURU. A large garien is adjacert to this viliage and food is plentiful No shortage whatever. The houses ordered by 7.0 . 11 Yeoman to be built
$\frac{\infty}{m}$ have been completec, and two others sterted on. A good village. one oouncilior, and it is controlled by the AVBASI V.C. A little way further along the beach is a large coconut plantation, and a nem village hap been Etarted here by some AMBASI people. inr Yeoman ordered the people to return to $A I B A S I$, but owing bo their gardens being of ose, the people atopped, thinking they would please the Govt. if they cleared up properly, end made a proper vilizge, giving it a proper name. one colincilior from AMBASI moved over to administer the village. However, I pointed out that the had gone against $1 / T$ YBOiAN's ord $\Delta r s$, and that they were to shift holvs bolus within the nezt few days, and if they are still in the vilinge when I return from IALGA, there would be troubis for the officials. As the A BASI V.C. reported to me he.re, I repeated the order to him. I then informe him if the D.O. approved of the establisinment of this village, then ior YEOMAN'S and my orders will be amended, and the next patrol wili bring them the nezessary permission. A little matter was brought to my attention here. The councillor anforingd me that thg JINIMIA people were clearing the road rignt ap to the AMBASI Church, but the land dian't beiong to theml The JINNNA Councillor, who was present 4 said he knew the ihd wasn't his, but he oleaned it all the same, so what pired it up by telling the AMBASI people they must arrange some

## (8)

Iona ay, 1800 t 43 Contra.
pay for the JIVEIC people, for wovk done, and in future, the darasi's were to clean the track. Left this smali village wopiono, and orossed the headland to the ANB.SI Church area. I poked around here for a while with the V.C., asking questions about the teacher etc, and learnt he was a TUFI boy (VIINCENT) and has gone home. Also learnt that an ALB.SI boy hulds church, and sohool periodically, but not often, as he is not a proper teacher. Could it be possible to obtain a proper lisission teacher for this village? With a little eleaning up and cutting of grass, the Church surroundings and outhouses will be in good condition, as the Church itself is, at present, bling kept very olean, and in good repair. I will order this work to be done when the V.C. reports to me in the morning as ordered. Decided to inspect Arbisi village on the way through tomorrow, so aismissed oificials, and olimbed the hill to the top of the headland, where the Rest House is situated. A very grnd position indeed!. Paid off the carriers, bought policeman's food. After dinner, the A.C. Whom I sent to GONA with the three lost Americans I found in the KUNOSI-BAKONBARI area, reported beck. He told me the three were violentiy 1li, buit he canaged to get them to the Aust. Graves Regist. Capt, to whom I eent a note asking for assistance in getting the Americans to their unit. After writing up diary, I retired at $2160 \mathrm{hrs}$.

Tuesdey. 19 0ot 43.
Village official reported at 0600 hrs with carriers. Walked down to village, approx 5 minutes on from the Church area. ARBASI in spl ndid order. Case of adultery brought to me by Vic., concerning a P.I.B. Cpl's wife and the present acting Mission Teacher, Who is also married. Both parties admitted guilt imnediately, so note with particulars given to the V.C., and ordered him to wait until I returnea to his village from IAJGA, and then he is to take the case for trial, to HIGACURU. Whilst I was inspecting AMb.SI, a launoh from the Small Ship's Sectio n pulled in to obtain fruit, so, 98 a counter, I persuaded the crem of two Anst $\boldsymbol{\text { andians }}$ to give me half a loaf bread. and a few other odds and ends. Chatted for 5 or 10 minutes, then at 0930, I set off a:ong the beach, passing through the rillage of KaINDI, situated on a point o hr approx from AMBASI, and cont rolled by ANBASI V.C. Village very diean. Crossed the OERADA Crk. (depth ap to hippo approx. 20 yarde from shore 11 ne.) and crosesing a headland, came to TAIILA, a email rillage aituated in a large coconit plamationj Proin here, I Q. 1 îalked up the beach, croseing a very deep TAI'IA criz:, where I have ord ored the counoillor to have a small ferry placed, and passing over a rooky point, and a headland, came to AIVI No. 2, a well kept village situated in Excarygrwhioh is an excellient Rest House. The houses ordered by IDPMAN have been re-built. Here I had lunch, and the Vil. Policeman of these villages reported. Ten minutes on from AIVI No. 2 , I orossed the small AIVI Crko, ts AIVI No.1, which has been completely rebuilt, in accordanoe with $\mathcal{L I}$ YRONAN'S instmotions. From AIVI No. 1 I orossed a headiand, then DATA Crk., and walking along a traok sometimes on the beach, and sometimes approx. 20 yards in from the beach to pass round large trees overhanging. the sea, I came to the village of KEKKI, which is the home of the $V$. policeman. Here he produced his wife, and another woman, whom he said is a widow, and has been living with him for $t$ hree months, and he wants to take her for his sicond wife. Told him he will come with me to IAVGA to apprehend an ITFAIA labour deserter whom he, the V.C., upon enquiry, alleges is working the re, and upon my teturn to IWAI'A, I will relieve him of his position, as he states a des'ire to resigg. He mamed his successor, and a runier was desptiched to ATVI NO. 1, for this boy to be at IMAI'A upon my return. Left KEKKET, rounded a point on the beach, crosped a steen headiend, ana came to the BINA RO. Here I was met by a canoe, and whilst carriers and A.C's walked round a rough track to ITHI'A, the canoe transported me to the village; which is situated in a sheltered position in ROBINSD BAY. Arrived here at 1600 hrs. Rust House in village itself. Repairs effected as ordered by YEOMAN. Councillor reported. Inspected villase, bought food, ana after teiling the councilior and V.C. that the two cances were required at 0530 hrs tomorrow. I dined, wrote up diary, and retired early.

Feornesday, 20 0at 43.

Cedresday, 20 oot 43 contra.
early start as expiained by Villago Councillor was to avoid winds a $a$ big seas, which ceme up a out 100 hrs each day. Made a very pleasant yourney around very rou h, rocky ari hilly shoreline, and arrived in DOUGIAS HARBOUR at 0930 hrs. Nas met by 5 Australia:s, who are only soldiers camped here at present. Instituted enquiries about. the native KAIREBA of IVAI'A, a deserter from labour said to be working for the soldiers here. The TNAI'A village policeman pointed him out so I had him brought up to me, and placed under arrest. Decided to spend the rest of the day here, as the natives assured me it was useless trying to get back to IWAI'A as the smal? cenoes we had would be very easily swamped.

Thursday, 21 Oat. 43.
Left IAUGA (DOUGIAS HARBOUR) at 0830 hrs , and made a fast, although rough trip back to IWAI'A, arriving at $1130 \mathrm{hrs}$. A track does exist between these $t w o$ villages, but this is geyy rough, and follows to a large extent, the rocky shoreline. As far as I could observe from the canoes, it would be impossible to traverse the shore at high tide, and alse, during rough weather. Spent afternoon writing letter. Eff_ ected change of Village Policeman for the villages of IMAU'A, KEKEI, AIVI No.l. AIVI No. 2 \& TAI'IA (as par ciary TUESDAY 19 oct 43.)

Irsday. 22 0ot 43.
Left IWAI'A at 0 r30 hrs by cano, Bor AMBASI, calling in on the way to AIVI to announce to the assembled people the appointment of a nsw V.C. (JAGINA). Dis smbarked from oanoe at KAI IDI, and walked down to AMBASI, arriving at 1115 hrs . Lunched noar church site, and waited for the DITHATUTU carriers to arrive. Sent one A.C. to ascelztain Whether the people had auandoned the small T illage in the boconnt plantation just south of AMBASI, and returned to AMBASI in accordance with my grder (iee diery of MONDAY 18 00t 43 .) This has been done. I might ment10n here that the amall ferry I ordered placed across the rai in cris. (Diary Tuesday 19 Oot 43) has been built and put into commession by the TAI'IA Councillor. The DEVATUTV Village policeman, AIKI (I.S.M.) reparted "ith' carriers at 1500 hrs . Loais adjusted, and I sen" carriers on With gear whilst I bought N.G, ourios from the AMBASI people. ore A.C. returned with a badly' cut foot, selinstructed him to make his, way to OPI Rest House, and wait for me there. Also freshly ordered the AMBASI V.C. to take the dase of adultery to HIGATURO tomorrow (Diary Puesday 19 Oot 35.) Left AMBASI at 1545 hrs , and $t$ ravelled al ong the inland traek. to DEVATUTU, passing a large AMBASI village garden, severill large patares of KUNAT grass, and the DIVATUTU gardens before arriving at that village at 1630 hrs . 101 the way from the cbast, the track passed over low. gently sioping hills, but, whereas now during this fine werther, it is ani excellent well surfaced, and wide track, it showed efidence in placen of bei'tg very muddy, and ewampy ia the low-lying sections duming periodis of heavy rain. A large anount of food was waiting for me, but I didn't have to buy it, as evidently, 1 Ir YEOMAN fined $t$ to girls for some troubie and according to the V.C., the girls had to supply free food to the next HIG MURU Patro1, which happened to be mina. Inspected $t$ he village, mish is in excellent oundition, and at the present time, an extensive building programme is taking place, there be ing no fever then 5 new houses, in various stages of coustruction. The V.C. AIKI, whe has tise I.S.M. for work against the Japs, strikes me as a very effieient, keen and reliable man, and he is most enthusiastic about his work. Camped in DEVAMUYU Rest House for night. The V.C. informed me that a capt. JESSSR ( 9 ) of the P.I.B. , left a quantity of JAPANESE gear in the form of A.nti diroraft Sheils, grenades, repirators, etc., for him to look after and to report their presence to the first Gort. Patrol. Had the V.C. show me the articles, which are hidien away in a garden house some distance from the village. I told the V.C. that, as soon as I leave his district, he is to gather a pa rty of $8-10$ carriers, and transport the gear to HIGAYURU as scon as possible.
Saturday, 23 Oct 43.
At 0730 hrs , I sent the oarriers and police on to

- JITAMI, wilist myself, the DEVATUTU V.C. AIKI, the interprejer and one A.C took another track to the village of BoTANA, situated on top of an icolated $\mathrm{L}: 11$ approx. $200^{\prime} \mathrm{high}$, and some $\frac{1}{4}$ hrs waik from DEV/TUTU. The

Saturday, 23 oot 43 - Cont'd.
approach to the village is very steep, ard from the Tillage square itself, a very good jiet of the surrounding country is to be had. To the S.W., the distant 4 peaks of MT IAIIINGTON stood out clearly against a blue mountainous background, and in the foregroung, could be seen LANE PAPOTO. To the T., the villages of JITAII \& VIRU further inland, were visible, situated on top if their respective hills. To the North can be seen alternate stretches of good rass and timber country, sparsely dotted with the coconut trees of deserted villages, and finally, to the RAST, the sea, with the tips oi the coocnut trees of the AIBBASI to UFI R. section. A very fine riew indeed. BOTANA village itself is clean, but then the rogh rock surface of the square does not need much cleaning. Returned to DEVATUIU, and proceeded along the track to JITAMI, passing through the village of SIVARIRI, ( 5 minutes from DEVATUMU), and just prior to climbing up to JITAMI, branching of to the left on a short 5 miniate track to the VAIATUMU village. Up to JITAMI, the gpproach is very steep indeed as this village is situated right on the crown of an approx 350' hill feature. This section of the trask would, in very wet weather present a serious problem to any visiting patrol, unless it was equipped with a Swiss INountaincering outfits I arrived at JITAMI at 1200 hrs , and decided to camp here for the night so as to give me an opportunity of visiting the Lake KOEN Villages. The track from DEVATUTU to JITNII is in very good condition, and well maintained. It passes through alternate Kuosi grass patches, and light timber (mostiy the formar) and except for the clinb to JITAMI, it is for the greater part, flat, with but few gently rises and falls. The two villagea I passed through, namely SIVARIRI and VAIATUTU, are in good "inspection orier ${ }^{\prime \prime}$, and in the formar, a large building programme, akin to the one at DET: JTU, is in progress: The people are very happy, and free from aickness. Pood of all descriptions is abundant, and there are very large gardens in the vicinity of DEVATUMU-SIVARIRI, and of VAIATUIU. nike AMBAST village people are also buylding a new garden, close to an existing one of theirs, between the SIVARIRI and VAIATUTU villages. After lunoh, I waited until the sun dropped a little in the sky, cwing to its intionse heat, and gathering together the interpreter, one A. JITAMI Village Policeman an councillors of the LAKE KOENA vilieges with the exception of DIMI, Councillor of TATUIU, BFGABARI away on a pig hunts, who reported to me just prior to my lunch, we proceeded down the track, on top of a ridg', to the villages of TARAI, and raUUUUTU the two adjacent villages of the IAKR KOENA area. About half way between JITAMI and these two rillages, a new track leads of ${ }^{2}$ to the right to the new village of BEGABARI, founded since $1 T r$ YEOMAN'S Fisit. Immediately prior to coming to TACAI, the track dzops very steeply to the WADERE Crik., and then ciimbs in a like manner to the village. TATAI \& TAUYUTU in good order. The old TAUTUTU village has been burnt down, ia accordance with Mr YEOMAN'S instruction, and the people divided, some establishing the new village of BEGABARI, previousiy mentioned. A track goes down to the shores of IAKE KOENA, some $3-5$ minutes dirom TAUTUYU, but the shore line, and inland fob some considerable distance consists mainly of SAGO SWAMP. From the "square" of TATAI, the IOMA tableland and surirounding hills are ciearly visible, and all from lack KOENA to the ITAMBARE Ro, in that direction, is nothing but one large swamp, with no existing tracks, or villages, according to the ngtives. Certeinly a dismal picture. After buying some curios from these people, I was taken alorig a small track con ecting TATAI with the new village BEGA ${ }^{(1)}$ RI. This couricillor beirg away pig hunting (SI) I had the people blow the Gonch Shell for him, and ordered them to tell him to report to me ai IImair tonight. This village being new, there are no coconut treea etc., but these have been planted, and the village itsel.f is clean, and well laid out; al though oomparatively small ( 5 houses). A large garden is adjacent. Ieturned to JITAIII at 0530 hrs . Issued tobacco to patrol personnel, and bought food for carriers etc. Disposed of a diseasedridden, excuse for a dog, and had two village boys bury it. The Councillor DIMI of TAJTUTU \& BEGABARI reported at 0630 hrs . His excuse was for not being here that he waited since last MONAY for ny coming (I was at AMBASI) a nd not gaving heard further ews of the patrol, decided a aay's.pig hunting wouldn't go astray. Asked him if he caught any pigs, and he replied that he had - a small one only. I ifned him the pig for not meeting the patrol.

Sunday, 24 0ot 43.

## (12)

GSunday 24 0at 43.
0800 hrs . Loaded up carriers, and sent them, escorted by the A.C's, back to OPI River. R.H. via DEVIMUN, AMB.SI, and $s \in a$ coast, whilst myself interpreter, one A.C. and village officials proceeded along the track to the tilliages of VIRU and GEIIT, which are situated on the twin peaks of the same hill with ap rox. 2 minutes separ$a^{2}$ tin $_{6}$ them, and approx. $\frac{3}{4} \mathrm{hr}$ from JIF.iI. 30 th these villages in good order, and free from sickness. Backtracked for 2 minutes from VIRU, and proceeded alorg the SLABI track, which meets the track JIF.UII-TVRU at right angles, and passing through alternate KUNAI grass and timber, olimbed a small hill to the SIABI R.H., on the edge of that village, and approx. 1 hr from VIRU. A "fish" and "taro" dance was in progress, and the people in very high spirits. They came down to the R.H. area, and syuatted down listening to my talk to the V.C. and Councilior. A whole heap of food was ready for me, and I purchesed it with salt. Several more reanits obtained for R.P.C. After lunch I carried out an inspection of the village itself. Found out that all $1 / r$ ymolian's instructions had been doted upon, and there's a lerge number of new houses finished. However, I was far from satisfied with the Rest House iteelf and gave draers for another to be built. Took the V.C. and councO 1110 up, and outilned the patiern of the new building. "hey said they would start construction im ediately. Left SLABI at 1345 and walked diwn the trask for 5 minutes to the Gallu crk., where my canoes were waiting. (siABI people own quite a large number of canoes and are keen fishermen.) All the food purchased was on one oscoe already, and the other was manned, waiting for me, to step eboard. Travelled down the GATV Crk., for 5-10 minutes, and entered the OPI R. A further $\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{hr}$ or so brought me to the "landing" for the villages of TODINASI \& BARO, Which are situated on top of the blupf overlooking the River. The olimb up to TOMINASI is very steep and rough, and I should say, approx 150 or so feet. Here I was met by the KOIRAV.C. Glimbeds further 100' up to BARU, wisch is really on top of a peak, but the upgrade is not as severe as that in to TODINASI frum the OPI - Both these rialages O.K. and BAIRI, the Councillor, has returned as per YEOILAN'S order. Returned to the canoes, a daddled down to the "landing" for HOMONGE, controlled by the KOIRA $\nabla$.C. Climbed again up to this viliage. From here, I sent the canoes on to KCIRA; and walked along the track HOMCNGE to KOIRA; as Kr YEOikN had given instructions for the cleaning up of this traok. However I found that the V.C. has done his job, and the track is now in good condition, although I had to order $t$ be construction of a small bridge, the old one having rotted away. KOIMA IIIlage quite good, and the R R yarning with the V.C. and people. The V.C. secms to be alright now, and both his villages reflect his cont ol over his people. The canves having, in the meantime, arrived, I embarked, and padaled jown the river to the small village of BEDURA, 2 minutes form KOIRA. The councillor met me, and after one elance around, I knew something was wring, and $\cdot \boldsymbol{r}$, wean't long in finding out what it was. Death has been a frequent vi.aitor here lately, and the Councilior's onn son, whom he brought to OURI for treatment by my NoM. A. Whilst we were on the way up the coast, had died, and the councillor wanted permission to abancon and burn his village. I O.K'd the move for him, and he informed me that $\frac{1}{2}$ of his people will go to SOIRA, and to OURI. The councillor, NA:UGA, will cohtinue to hold office at OURI. Another 15 mins down the river from BEDURA I came to the coast, ime being $\mathbf{7 4 5} \mathrm{hrs}$. I camped in the OPI Rest House for the night.

## Monday. 25 Oot 43.

A large KOIRA village canoe was waiting to transprit me down the coast to KATUIA Village, so at 0800 hrs , I embarked reaching KATURA at $0930 \mathrm{~h} \mathbf{s}^{\prime}$ s. On irrival, I was met by the majority of the KUliUSI R. tillage officials. Six canoes \& 16 carriers were ready and waiting for me. Also, A.C. BOI'IBA, who I despatethed up the KULITSI $R$. to obtain canoes etc., to arrest the V.C. and councillor of KURURIDA, who were still in DEUNIA village contrary to IIr YMOIAN'S instructions, reported to me with these two officiáls. Held an inquiry, and dismissed the v.c. and councilior, and appointed a new V.C. I might mention here that this KURUREDA V.C., whom I dismisșed, has been in gaol twice before for not acting upon Govt. instructions. He will together with the dismissea Councillor, come with me to HIGAUVU for trial. Addressea all oficials

Vonday, 25 0at 43 - Cont T.
giving them a "pep" talk, and told them that we vould not be ledving for the kJiwSI villages until tonorrow. Spent the afternoon writirg up diary, touching up sketoh, but mainly. I had a good surf with the wo KAIUNA Aust. Signollers (who's hospitality I'm now enjoying) to freshen myself up a bit. At 1.830 hrs , one new police recruit collapsed with what seems severe dysentsry. Did what I could for him but I don't think he has much chance. I might mention here that the KAUNA village officials are at Hignunu, as I sent them there with a "case" when I was on the way up-coast. Retired early after alnner.
Tuesday. 26 0ct 43.
Sape the morning up till 1100 hrs writing letters so that the ignallers car get them away for me. Alyo had the cerriers otc. paraded to me, as I'm using the new R.P.C. reoruits and prisoners for earrying to HIGmUN. Sevcral more R.P.C. recruits obtained this morning. No improvement in the dysentery case. Did what I could for him. Left KATUNA at 1130 hrs and waiked to the mouth of the KuiJsi R., where canoes were wating. Travelled up the KUuliUSI, reaching the first village BaTARI at 2130 hrs , bringing to an end a stretch of $8 \frac{1}{2}$ hrs in a canoe without a break. Camped in R.H.

Veanesdar, 28 Oct 43.
BiTARI village 0.K. The R.H. improvements, as ordered by previous patrol, have been carrieu' out. However, owing to smallness of jatrine builaing i I had occasion to teli the V.c. to build a bigger ore. Also orderea the construction of a large barracks, to repiuon two filimsy structiares that are, at present, Eerving the purpose. Heavy rain falling since middle of last night, and no change this mopning. However, in spite of this, we left BatARI at 0830 hrs , a nd mads very heavy going to DOVAI'L reaching that village at 1330 hrs : Between Bamiri and dovai' $A$, I passed the abandoned village of GaNANA, and also, called in and ineptoted the GANqAiNA people's new village of JIJIMATUMU, Which is in good condition. Lunched at DOVAI'A and owing io the rain atill falling and the dampness of the gear, I dedided to camp in the R.H. here, giving the gear a chance to diy out. Viliage people brought quantities of food for the patrol, whichq i bought with sait. Raln ceased at 1600 hrs . Sent one R.P.C. out shooting.
Thureder, 28 oot 43 .
Ieft DOVAI'A at 0800 hrs , and paddled upstream passing the abandoned IVITA village site (burnt down by JAPSI, anit hr further on, came to the nell IVIT.. village. Very ciean, wil-built villGe. Tro bad edses yaws treated bere. Just around a large bend in the in the river from IVITA is the VIllage of DEUNIA, and I arrived higre at 1200 hrs . Iunohed, and bought food for 1 tr trol. The SIAI 7111 age zoliceman rejorted, a nd told me $\operatorname{lr}$ YEOMAN had visited his villages and returned to IowA yesterday, so I changed my patrol roite slightiy. orisincliy I intended to go to SIAI ty canoe, then waik through the IOMA conticilled villages to $\operatorname{HURATA}$, enquiring about and arresting if possible two IOHA-OPI R. boys, and then goto SAGERI. However, acting upin the SIAI V.C's information, I desptached one A.C. with knowledge of area, to arrest the two wanted boys, and the, with rest of patrol, left DEUNIA at 1415 hrs , a nd walked along a track going SOUTH out of DEUNIA, straight to SAGERI. It is sometime since a ppatrol has been or er this road, (aithou,h a party of 5 th Aust Survey have jast, finished a survey and traverse of it), and this is a nother eeason why I decided to change my patrol plans. This track is very muddy in parts; and not far out of JISUNIA, a large swamp is crossed on a 3 log RRAIP, and also, ninmerous small creeks, bridged with flat top logs, are crossed. Tree roots etc, running across and along the traek, make walking a little difficuit in parts, but apart from allthese things, the track is being maintainea in a reasonable condition, and any improvement of its present state is impossible. \#ust prior to reachin SAGERI, I visited and inspected a small village named HAMBULiTA, not to be confused with the HAKBURATA viliage, on the AMBOGA River, a fow houss inland from gona). situated on a bra ch track 10 minutes from SAGERI. Councillor reported "all's well".. Approached here by JARATA, the ex-V.C. of SAGERI, who

Thursday, 28 00t 43.- Cont T.
tomorrow, I shall inform him otherwise, and lect his successor, if I can find a suitable type. Arrived SaGERI 1745 hrs. Councilior reported. Several new houses under constraction here; bit I ordered the counciljor to replace his own hovel as quickly as possible. His present ope is built on the lines of a small, suburban fowl house, similacic in condition and odour, Rest of village shipshape. Rest House excellent. Had tea, wrote up diary, end retired early.

## Fridey. 29 0at 43.

0730 hrs . Sent carriers down track to UNGUHO. Whilst I spent an hour or two fixing up several matiers with the SACERI io Hambulata dificials, chief of wich were the appointment of a new v.c. and a trespassing and theft cas. The new V.C. seems a likely type, and the first jobs I have given him are (1) bring back to the village one boy and his family, who are at present ilving in a garden house olose to SAGERI.
(2) Three boys ani families who are livinc at IUNUD , and two boys and families living at a small KUIUSI R. Village neur SIAI, have not yet returned, to their proper village SAGRRI. These boys went to the aforementioned villages to get away from the Japanese. V.C. to send out news. for their immedia ie return?
(3) Assure that SACRI Councilior builas new house 1 mm ed lately.

JARPMA, the ex-Ville e Policeman approached with a story that, whilst he was in gaol at HIGReURU some ASINGI people from GIRIGIRITA, inoluaing that village's poilceman, trespassed on his land, and stole $\begin{gathered}\text { nells and fish from hils creek. The HAIBUR TA Councillor was }\end{gathered}$ Witness. Told JARACA \& Councillor to accompany me to GIRIGIRITA, where I would enquire into the matter. Ieft SAGERI at 1000 hrs , and at 1230 hrs arrived at the smali Vi. 11 age of BPA . Councilior reported and he informed me that the GIRIGIRITAV.C. Who cont rols his village also, had left for HIarruru early this morning, not having heard news of ( m arrival. Crossed the KOROTA Crke, and 5 minutes on from FPA, on a small braneh truok, I came to GIRIGIRITA. Let by Councilior, and enquired about the JARATA. stealing busine Bs. Howerer, as the GIRIGIRITA V, C. was at HIGNURU, so I told JARATA \& SAGERI. Councillor to await his yeturn, and then gather up all connerned in the case, and bring them $t$, HIGATURU for court. Left GTRIGIRINA at 1300 hrs , returned to main treok, and paased through a small overgrown coffee pltn., the village of HEHERBIA, another small coffee lot, and finally came to the large UNGUHO Coffee plantation. which is in rathte fatr condition, and not much work is required to ciean it up. it the end of the pitn., the track from SAGERI meets, at right angles, the main track between HAMBURATA (GONA SIDE) SEHORA \& UNGUHO. I turned right (1.e. S.W.) down this track, and after paaciag through a KUNAI grase patch, at the end of which is visible the gmall village of NEKEs, I turnsd left just before this village, and passing through soroioiari, I finally arrived at the UNGUHO Rest House at 1415 hrs . UNGUHO Village itself is aminute down the traek from the R.H. offioials reported. I lunched and taking one A.C. at 1515 hrs , the interpreter, and village officials, I retur ned beck along the UNGUHO SKHORA-HAMBURAA (GONA) track, and 10 minutes pe st the intersection of this track with the SAGERI track, I came to the small village of ONDIHARA. Met by the councillor. His villagn consists of several "lean to's" only and after questioning, the Councilior admitted the people are still living in their garden houses! Village in very neglected state, and trauk overgrown in parts by thick grass. Gate councilior a "dressing down", and ordered him to return to, and build up and clean his village immedlately, having in mind his available labour, I told him to leave the track until his vil age is straightened out. Warhed him that I wil despatch an A.C. to inspect his village in one wee ks time, and if considerabill improveme $t$ is not evident, he $w i l l$ be arrested. Not far on from ONDIHARA. I pessed through the deserted village of SESUSU, and crossing over two pathes of ZUNAI grass, I arrived at OIERI at 1630 hrs . This village in a worse stat than that of OIDINARA, and because of the number of people available for cieaning up, there is no excuse whatever for the neglectful state of the village. Lectured the coundillor, and took him around on a "tour" pointing out and showing him what he mist do. Great heaps of rubbish on the outskirts and grass growing into the centre of the village are the two blggest offenders. Illustrated and explained

FYiday, 29 th 0ot 43. Cont'd.
the rubish hole systen to the councilior. Finally, I also gave him one weak to have the village in good order, and told him of the A.C!s visit to ascertain whether my orders have been acted upon. Returned to UNGUHO, and on the way back, branched off to the small village of WEKE. This village in excellent order, and a good V.C. noted. Arrived back at UNGUHO at 1880 hrs . Linedup of ficia?s, recorded their names, spoke o little to them. An old couple were brought forward by the V.C. and they asked permission to go to HIGAUURU tomorrow. It appears that their daugh er was nilered to hospital by the N.M.A. SUSAPA, to have her leg troited, but, ansicid of returning when oured, she stopped and marrisd this N.lu.A. The old couple do not want her married to a SANGARA boy, so i have them the necessary permission to go to see the A.D.O. about gatting thair daughter back. Dined, wrote up diary and retired
taturday. 30 set 43 .
Left UNGUHO at 0800 hra , passed through a large KUNAI patch, the deserted HONGARAPA village, another large KUNAI patch and the villages of AJASE AND JAJAJ. FiOm JAJAJ, I went along a small track to MANANIND., thence to HONJETA on the main TOGOHAU track, and back to KANARI. These last three villages $\operatorname{ANANINDA,~HONJETA,~\& ~KANARI~}$ vere far from satisfying, and generally were in a dirty condition. I had a meeting of all officials of the ZANARI area, and severely censured them for negiect of duty. I noticed in previous reports on these villages that the natives had a "don't care" attitude, and were very disinterested in the state of their villages etc. I certainly noticei the laskadaisiodal attitude, and "dressed" the councilloro down rpmoperiy. I was informed that the Village Policeman had signed on for R.P.C. servioe, so I appointed a very likely boy from the good village of AJASE, ana ic has assured me there will either $e$, in the very near future, good olean villages and tracks, or a lot of new prisoners for HIGAMUU, and I have no doubt at all aboit him getting $t$ he required irprovements carried out. Left RANARI at 1200 hrs , a nd walked straight io BIGATJRU through ANDEMBA, where my carriers were waiting. Carriers paid and all being reeruits for R.P.C. handed them over to the R.P.C. Warrant officer. enree prisoners under detention. Armed cionst's dismissed, and patrol ended at 1600 hrs .


FYiday, is th Oat 43. Contra.
the rubbish hole system to the councillor. Finally, I also gave him one wedk to heve the village in good order, and told him of the A.C!s visit to ascertain whether my orcers have been acted upon. Returned to UNGUHO, and on the way back, branched off to the small village of WEKE. This villag in excellent order, and a good V.C. noted. arrived back at UNGUHO at 1880 hrs . Iinedup officials, recorded their names, spoke a little to them. An old couple were brought, forward by the V.C. and they asked permission to go to HJGATURU tomorrow. It appears that their daughter was ordered to hossital by the N.M.A. §USAPA, to have her leg treated, but, instead of returning when cured, she stopped and merried this N.M.A. The old couple do not want her married to a SANGARA boy, so I have them the necessary permission to go to sae the 4.D.O. about ggtting their daughter back. Dined, wrote up iiary and retired.
faturday. 30 Oot 43.
Left UNGUHO at 0800 hra , passed through a la. ge KUNAI patch, the deserted HONGAK, NA village, another large KUNAI patch and the villages of AJASE AND JAJAU. From JAJAJ, I went along a small track to $\mathbb{M}$ NANNINDA, thence $t o$ HONTETA on the main TOGOHAU tacack, and bacz to KANARI. These last three villages $\operatorname{INNANINDA,~HONJT-A,~\& ~KANARI~}$ vere far from satisfying, and generally were in a dirty condition. I had e meeting of all ffificials of the KANARI area, and severely censured them for neglect of duty. I noticed in previous reports on theise villages that the natives had a "don't care" attitude, and were, very disinterested in the state of, their villages etc. I certainly noticed the lackeadaisicda, attitude, and "dressed" the councillors down rppoperly. I was. infermed that the Village Policeman had signed on for R.F.C. service, EO I appointed a very likely boy, from the good village oi AJASE, and he has assured me there will either be, in the very near future, goon clean villuges and tracks, or a lot of new prisoners for HIGAMURU, and I have no doubt at all vibout him getting the required improvements carried out. Ieft KANARI at 1200 hrs , a nd walked straight to HIGAKURU through ANDEMBA, There my carriers were waiting. Carriers paid, and all teing reoruits for R.P.C. handed them over to the R.P.C. Warrant officer. Enree prisoners under detention. Armed Const's dismissed, and patrol esded at 1600 hrs .

NATIVE SINUATION.
There is not very much I can say on this paragraph, as I would be repeating only what $\mathbb{W} .0$. 11 YEOINAN, stated in his Report Nod of 43/44 covering the same district. However one or two points are worthy of mentioning. Firstly, in regards to the Allied aircraft activety, and their practice "shoots" off the coast, and the natives attitude thereto, it appeared to ae that the coastal villagers have accepted the fact that our airmen must practice a lot in order to be able to shoot a lot of Japes and their attitude is now one of unconcern and admiration. Secondly, I took the opportunity of informing and spreading the talk to the coastal people that all steamers and ot her craft passing up and da own the coast are our own. This propaganda has dispelled quite a lot of doubts amongst the people. Thirdly the villages, in most cases, have definitely returned to normal, with the peoples, on the whole, very happy and content x isth the return of the Administration. As far as they are concerned, the war is finished, they say, and the only reminder they have of it are the boys away on labour lines However one or two villages have not bit fully realised the situation, and their "don't care" atticode is evident in the stats of their villages and tracks. Lectures were given, and it is to be hoped and seen if they will respond favourably. Piadil.y, the area visited, except for one or two trifling "oases", was free of trouble, and normal, routine patrolling of this area will suffice in keeping the people in their present, content condition.
-000000
VILLAGE OFFICIARS.
The majority of Village Policemen and Councillors were found to be excellent, conscientious and very helpful to the patrol. BANDATA or KARO, the village policeman of KOIRA, (OPI R.). and his two councillors have definitely improved, and their two villages KOIRA and MOMOMAA are amongst the best seen, whilst the connecting track between them has been cleaned up well, and mete all requirements. DEUNIA, the excellent village policeman of IVAIA was replaced because, of a secon rife, but his successor DAGINA, is a capable man, and just as good as DEUNIA. Six new village policemen were appointed by me, some to replace old V.C's or policemen who have had trouble, and also, through the necessity of relieving some present village policemen with the responsibility of administering too many, and too widely spaced villages. These new policemen were very keen to start their duties. and it appears as though they will keep their people well in hand. All Village Policemen were informed that new clothes and equipment will be arriving soon for them, and this has brightened them up considerably z A list of present Village policemen, including new appointments and a separate list of cooncolors have been filed at Station H.Q.

In closing this paragraph I would like to mention that
AIKE, V.C. of DEVATUTU and surrounding villages, who was awarded the Loyal Service Medal, is, without doubt, an excellent man, and was the outstanding Village Poliseman encountered.
-000000
VILLAGES.
Except for the KANARI district, GONA district and KURUREDA, at the mouth of the KUMUSI R., all villages were excellent. Improvements in design, new buildings etc., have been completed, and altogether the villages present a clean and orderly appearance. KOIRA R.H. has ben renewed, and all ot her R.H's, with the exception, as mentioned, of KURUREDA R.F: came up to standard, and well kept. A new one has been ordered to be built at MAMBURAA and one at SIABI on the OPI R.

As far as the GONA, \& KANARI villages are concerned, the necessany orders and advice has been given for improvement.

NATIVE GGRICULUURE.
In the GONA District, the people have made and planted up reasonable sized gardens in most cases adjacent to tieir villages, although ane or tro are situated a little way up the wangrove streams behind the rillages. Taro mostly has oeen planted, the seeds having been purchases from the AIB.SI people, and there promises to be more than sufficient $f^{\prime}$ cod in about ito 2 months time. The pe ple are at present subsisting on pumpkin, banana, a little taro, fish, and mainiy sago of which there is an anlimi ed supply.

In all other areas, gardens are large, well-looked after, food is plentiful. The OFI R \& AIBB.SI people are excellent gardeners, and have by far the best gardens of all areas patrollea.

The KATUMA peop?e have statled tomn as far as the foad position is concerned, and are enegetically making enough sago for their noeds until their taro gardens are ready. I noticed two palm oil plantations (only small) in the HALBURM. tGONA HINIERIAND) area, and these are in a very neglected statc. The largest plitn. betmen HAUGATA \& HALIUURATA, is fully overgrown, and a lot of the trees are dead. The numeruas small coffee pitne. passe through are also in bad shape.
-----000000-----

## ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The majority of the Patrol track came up to the
tequired standard and are being well aintained. The oniy bad stretches were between UNGUEO \& OIRRI, and in the KATIARI area. Lhat is, as far as maintenance and neglect are concerned, and I gave orders for the clearing up of these sections immediately. Fiom SINANI to FUPUDA? the traok passes through bad swamp, ain is, during, and fore a short time afterwardsheaph fox. 4' under water according to the natives. A similar condition applies to the DEUNIA to' SABERI track, although this $T$ asses thr ugh only, a short section of swamp, which is pridged by a 3 log ramp. The remainder of the section is a little maday, but presente no obstacle.

Alsom between NAPAPU, on the coast and HAMBURMTA, soveral hours inland the track passes through a mall section of éwamp Fhich, is crossed on the usual 3 log ramp, end the AMGC GA $R$. is orossed twice, a $t$ points approx waist heigh;, and without difficuity.

Apart from the abovementioned instannes, and the coastal section, wherd the track follows the beach line mainiy, the patrol route was over excellent, well kept, and firm surfaced traoke, with all the pillages either on the Patrol route or connected to it by, good, short tracks. Bridges were present in all but one required plase, and this on the KOIRA-HONONGI track, has been ordered to be constructed. All the bridges are suffielent, ard suitabie for their purpose. .
-----000000----

## IDFNITURED TABOUR.

All villages have had theis share of labour recruited from them, but are not visibly affected by their absence, However, I managed to obtain approx. 27 reoruits for the R.P.C., and on my return to the station, was ifformed that $\varepsilon$ number who were rejected hed been signed on as labour. Three new medical boys, and one boy for coffee work were also recruited voluntarily.

MAP:
A sketch map to suitable soale is attached.
-----000000---
RESULTS OF PATROL.
ill accomplished. The labour desertiors were all either apprehended, or accounted for. Throughout the patrol, I purchased quite a good array of curios, which have, since my retarn, been taggey, and stored for onward movement to H.Q.


## HEALTH REPORT.

I visited 77 villages alt ogether during the patrol, and in all, 263 cases of various sicknesses were treated. Injections were given for the Jews and ulcer car s.

The following is a summary:-
TAIF.............................. 72
ULCERS \&/Or Large Sores.......... 99
SCABIES......................... 22
DYEBNTEEEY....................... 3

MInORING COUGH . . . . . . . . . . . 18
OTERTR SICKNESSES
(1.\%. COLDS, RHEMMATISM
curs otc.)....................2l

TOTAL.
263
The majority of the cases of ulcers, scabies and yaws was confined to the seacoast, around the GONA area, and the KATUNA village itself. An occasional yaws case only was found inland, and the whooping cough wee conic ned to the SINANI district. The remainder of the cases were scattered.

The more serinis were sent in to HIGATURU or DOBUDUKD hospitals for continual treatment:

I should like to say that, apart from, as I said, on occasional yews or ulcer, the inland regions $v$ sited were remarkably free of the more serious illnesses. The fever when treat ed was already in its last stages.

Inconalusion, and without enlarging on W.0. 11 YBOMAN's report No. 1 of $43 / 44$ (23ra July to 8 th August 43 ) I atace that I an in full agreement with the above cificers recommendation in r a Post at the mouth of the OPI R. From a medical viewpoint, this could do great Fort in the clearing up of the serious coastal sicknesses. It is a long fay for the village people to come to hospital from that area, and because of this, there may be a tendency to hide such possible outbreaks as dysentery, whooping cough etc. Besides, it would take a patrol quite some time, providing it was on the spot all the time, to clear up properly the ulcer and yaws cases as previously mentioned.


### 6.227

## io

## In reply please <br> Subject:

"G" Branch, AHEAD

Herewith ketch map of Patrol NO. 7 loaned by Major
 Field sheets for DNNAWATUYU Map $1^{\prime \prime}$ series have been Field GRAHMMSLA's courtesy and assistance in corrected and Majorallable are much appreciated. macing this map available are

Wladarelay sient for $A D$ SUI $A O D$



$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{hay} \\
& \therefore
\end{aligned}
$$ Page 2

Fe Fatrol Peport: IGATURT No. T-43/44

10. page 7.'Sunday $0^{0 c t}, 17 \%$.

DOUCLLS HARECUR mas put lout of bounds to the AMSASI ond IMATE peoples for the ressons that they were visiti i the troops' camps there and staying for lengthy periods. Resultant mure rous complaints of thefts, necessity to ration 'starving natives ( the visitars !) and the mazing mount of equipment s.uggled back to AMBA: II areas by returnine canoes: and knowing that they had only to settie in Duelas and repor: 'no food and they wo uld be rationed caused a mass migration to the Harbour, so that their own villages and gardens were totelly neglecteid. Added to this, they are no kin of the MANBARE (IAUGA village) folls, who were piotesting against the unauthorised use of their lends.

As the MMBASI and IWAIE people mould not listen to reas $n_{\text {. }}$, and continued to irpose upon the Army for rations rather then cultivate their own Eardens, the restriction was imposed. These people had sufficient foods for their purposes in their own regions - and since the restriction upon living at Douglas Farbour, they have set to and have extensive eardens of their own.
[11. Page 7. Monday Oct. $18{ }^{\circ}$.
Orders issued by yacoun and Ireland re the abandonment of this new village have been countermanded and the people informed they may continue in the new settiement 12 they so desire.
P.Os. again instructed nct to interfere in village site selection and construction unless for essential and obvious hea lth reasons - and then to report the matter to teis H
12. Page 3, Monday Oct. $181_{\%}$

P, Q informed he had no authority to order the clsaning of mission property: such work is not a statutory obligation upon the people.
13. Page 10, Friday $0^{\circ}$ ct, $22^{\circ}$.

I have enquired, through the people themselves, re this alleged 'fine' but can discover nothing which supports the report that Yeoman had inposed the 'penalty'. There had been same minor dispute which Yeoman had adjusted without recourse to $\mathrm{CoNoM}_{0}$ actiont the protision of the food to this present Patrol was some village offort occasiomally met with in these areas.
14. Page 11. TSaturday oct. $23{ }^{\circ}$

This action, in 'fining' the councillor a pig, is a eross derelicticn of * duty $:$ and the $P_{0} O_{0}$ has beem reprimanded and warned against further such acts. He has been instructed to make adequate restitution te the councillor.

Despite my 'Memo to Fois.', wherein emphasis is placeed upons
(a) un-official status of councillors

Corucetive $\operatorname{col}(\mathrm{b})$ the prohibition upon unauthorised p.Cs. attempting to hold 'Court';

(c) the urgent necessity to recognise that the native must be treated as we ourselves demand 'justice and freedom'
this officer continues to run counter to instructions and advice.

## 25. Pare 12, 'Sumday © Oct. 24'

The several deaths in this village were approx. 2 manths ago, due, so far as cam be ascertained, to dysentery (three adults), whooping cough and measles ( 4 children). Epidemics have been controlled and have ended.

## 16. Page 12. Modays oct. $25{ }^{\circ}$

Dismissal of the Vill: Const. authorised by D. O. But the P.O. has many times been informed that he is not to interfere with councillors, their appointment otc. these being matters for the villagers alones Thisidismissal' entirely unauthoris -ed and the man has been re-instated.
A. $13 .{ }^{\circ}$ Thursday e 0 ot s. $28^{\prime}$ 17. for this man's dismissal. JAP The was arrested and held in custody at HIGATURU as a co-defendant with the F.I. . personnel in the Set. SMMAI indictable charges. $^{\text {. }}$
18. Page 15. Friday oct 291.
$M_{r}$. Ireland has already been informed that villagers do NOT require to obtain any person's 'permission' to allow them proceed about their lawful occasions.
19. Page 15. 'Pride ye Oct. 29'

The repeatedly reported 'apathetic attitude' of these KANARI people has caused me to make close enquiry among the peoples themselves and not one of them could shew cause other thar sheer disinclination to work d! They were refreshingly frank re this.

Food supplies are more then adequate for their current needs and conditions generally are normal.

As a result of constant prodding, and my 'lectures', toezther with a realisation that further procrastination would bring prosecution in its train the people have abandoned their indifference and the area is once more in good order - and the people are cheerful. happy and contented.
20. GRISGAT :-

Rata para 60 ? $j$
The P.O. has made 2 number of unfortunate errors throughout the patrol further lapses in these particular matters should not occur.

The map of the areas traversed is a very good piece of work.
Medical There is need for much medical work (mainly yaws, ulcers, sores and fino ailments) mong these villagers, whose settlements are rather too distant fromm any existent hospital. The need is more apparent among the children, most of wham appear to be requiring medical treatment.

Realising the scarcity of trained european personnel the services of two conative medical orderlies are urgently requested - these men can coo incalculable good an org the people visited by the various D.S. patrols - the O.I.C. patrol concerns himself only to the extent that he sees that the medical orderly works as necessary.
coffee.
Unless present 'coffee labour strength' is substantially increased. these outlying coffee plantations, must gradually fall into decay.

> Poo

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Jan in MaKenna capt. } \\
& \text { A.D. } \mathrm{O}_{0}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
0_{0.31} 3 c_{0 p}^{23} 12
$$

pres po been-

$$
2018,5
$$


 H. i., a, A.U.

PAROL REPORT NO. 7 OP 43/45.

1. Report in duplicate forwarder herewith together with a very
god 2. Page 14: A Village Councillor is not a Government representative 3. The A.D.O. has certainly commented to the fullest extent on this 4. ! 4. The report is written in a breezy manner and there are many instime ,
G.O.C. Mules 1 lab rote. $1 / \frac{9}{2}$

## SAL/J〇C

> Ds $30 / 8 / 1.5$
> iourict ervices, 2G U
> 27 Dec 43 .

## DO IIIGITU.U.

patrol Report, Higaturu NO. 7-43/44.

Recelpt is achnowlecged of the above ciontioned patrol Report forwarded uncer cover of your e.o lio. 201/37-b/i3 of 30 INOV 43.

V111age Counciliors.
2. Kef. ontry uncer cate 23 oot 43 , and coment by $D C:$ Village Corncillors, whilst (a). (b) and (c) of $20^{\circ} \mathrm{s}$ comments are a reciated, are not exen trou lining vith the resp of the villagers.
3. Ref. ent. under date 25 oct 43 and coment by $A D O$ : Village Councillors are subject to poper guiln and advice by DOs.
4. It is assu ed that copy of ADO's report has been peruaed by Lieut Ireland.

(0)

Sketch Map.
Pataol No 7 - 43/44.
To in Gona Area (Coastal and Hinterland.) Low
(i) Constal Arca North to Doughas. Her.
-(iii) Amsasi Hinterlang to Lake Koena.
(iv) Kumusi. R. - Sageri - Asingi- Higaturu.

I" equals aproox fhour Walkinge.
Drawn By: Lieut. C.J.Ireland. Phtrol Ofricera.




## PATROL REPORT

## 0

District of NORTHERN (HIGATURU) Report No...... 9 OF $43 / 44$ Patrol Conducted by.... WOII NINTERFORD Area Patrolled. HLLERTON GONA. GARARA. Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.

Natives.
Duration-From...26/...11..19.43.4to \% 12, $1+.4 \ldots 3$
Number of Days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services......./......../19........

> Medical .... ......../......./19........

## Map Reference.

Objects of Patrol.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, PORT MORESBY'.

Forwarded, ple e.
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation
....
Amount Pain........................
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....
Am....
A..........................



GOIBE. V.C. NOMD: (cont) 5 new houses, 3 to be built. Villages under the control i V.Const. OK:DA were very lax. However, I had a good talk with him and when he learned of the support he could get fro the Patrols, he really went to work to get thin ss done. Perhaps in the iuture, thin may brichten ups considerably in the villages oontrolled by Vill. Const. $\mathcal{Z O} \mathrm{ENDA}$. All Village Constables instructed to report to HIGAIUPU when their work is completed in their respective villages. All people in this sub area told of the coming kias festivals to be held at HIGaTURU.
Tuesdar 30th. Left ONA at 7 a.m. and proceeded to GARARA. Six canoes await ing at BASABUA to tris sport canoe to Garara rest house. Afternoon spent examining GARARA, KANAUINJE \& BASABUA villages Vill. Const. IE'VAGA. All work that was instructed to be done on the last patrol had been completed. These villages are now looking very nice. Rubbish had been disposed of and the village looks very neat. The usaal 20 yards to be cleared around from the village itself is not applicable in these villages. As well as being built right onto the sea, they are surroundidg by swamps.
PROGRESS SHBET as under:-
GARARA. 5 new houses built, 2 under constraction.
KANAJNJE. 11 new houses, two under construction. Bridges and platiorms along swampy road to gardens sompleted. BASABOA. 10 new houses complete, 4 nearly completed. This is a very nice little village now and far more healthy than the temporary site that they had before. At the northern end of the village, on the frin $e$ of the bush, there was noticed a coss bearing the inscription. "RABAUL NATIVE"- KIA. The BdUABUA people had no information to odfer about this grave. The grave was oxdered to be jenced in and a new cross erected, as the old standard post had decayed.
Vednesday lst Dec. Interviewed all Commanding Officers of units in the
immediate vicinity of the GhRARA sub-area, as regards village natives entering into campa etc.. Interviews proved very sucoessful and the extent of their co-operation was indeed pleasi ing. On returning from these interviews, I was met along the track by the Court Interpreter HOlEPA and the GARARA Vill. Const. Is'VAGA. They informed me that an aeroplane had come down and machine gunned a native outrigger canoe. I have written a separate report touching on this incident, which will be attached to this report. Late afternoon spent in applying dressings etc., to sores and treating Jight ailments. It is gratifying to note that there ie no serious sickness in these villages. Influx oi troops in this area still great and there is a bic demand for curios, that the villagers are supplying. Eowever, their trading prices are reasonable and I had no fault to find.
Thursday 2nd. Final inspection of GARARA, KAIJUNJE \& BASABUA. All houses with the exception of two in BASABUA complete and this morning it is hard to fine fault. However propa anda talks given to Vill. Const IE'VAGA and the Councillurs of the villages and now that their interest has been revived, they should bear fruit. Vill. Const. Ir'Vaga told to report to EIGairuir when the rest of his work is complete. All people informed of ZMas Festival at HIGATURU and asked to attend. Inspected KANAUNJE gardens that were in such a poor condition last time I visited then and found a vast improvement. lumerous plots of ground have been cleard and fencing has begun. These two quick patrols through the area, have shaken the people up somewhat. All villages with the exception of mARABASUSU have taken a good step toward settids ing down to pre-war conditions. Weapons Carrier arrived at $11.35 \mathrm{a} . \mathrm{m}$. and patrol proceeajed to HIGATURU, arriving at 15.30 hours. Reported to Capt. $\alpha J$. ITJKenna. A.D.O.


The natives generally since being subjected to two patrols in quick succession, have started to take an interest in things again. It was unfortunate that the TARABASUSU people had to be dealt punishment, but against that, it made a remarkable impression on the minds of the people of the other villages. I encountered very little trouble after that incident and in the majority of the cases, the people went to work willingly. They are a happy community in these sub districts and I did not encounter one petty grievance or complaint.

I would like to state that the incident that occurred whereas the aeroplane machine gunned the canoe and so killed a child, nad rather a bad effect on the people that witnessed the incident. Every plane that comes over now they view with mistrust and hostility. I sincerely hope that no more of these incidents happen. Generally speaking the morale of the people is very good. Now that we have built it up to such a high standard, we must endeavour to keep it there. The patrol was greeted quite well. Propaganda talks touching on sanitation and hygiene, were given to the people and it is hoped the they bear fruit.
VILIAGE OFFICIALS Village Constables BANk, TODA \& IE'VAGA are good men.
Dill. Constr. HUKADA although up till the time of the second patrol, had been rather lax, brightened up considerably this time and took an active interest in the programme on hand. I am of the opinion, that ha will eventually make a good Will. Const. I spent some time explaining his chilies and offering

NATIVE AGRI OULTURE. Improvements have been made to quite a few of the
village gardens and crops although not yet ready for consumption, are coming along well. When gardens bear, there will be no shortage of food. coconut trees in all these ares have suffered badly from the ravages of war. Village neoplo however, are planting numerous small palms again.

ZCADS \& BRIDGES. Actually tho only roads used here in these areas are the one to the gardens. The beach is used to travel in between sub-aistricts. Ail gas ion roads have been clears ens topaired and pat forms and bridges across swamp patches where needed.

IITEENIURED IABOUR. On my lest Patrol recruits were drawn from this area and no attempt was made at recruiting this time. Personally I would like to see gardens in full production, before any more drain on manpower be made from these areas.

RESULTS ACCOIDLISHED, In my opinion these two Patrols have been successful. Very little fault can be found in these districts now.
Armed Constable SOPUBA has not yet returned from DOUGLAS HARBOUR with deserters.
All other information as supplied by A.D.O. Capt. MoKenna. issued.

VILLAGES. Al villages now are in good shape. Fifty five houses were
erected in the areas and in lots of cases positions of houses changed, to

- enable greater sunlight and air circulation between houses. These people as like others, all wish to build their houses on top of one another. Improvements have been made in this direction. Houses have been separated as much as possible.
R.P.C. All members accompanying the Patrol, carried out their dutios in a satisfactory manner.


at


Ret: No, $225 / 37 \mathrm{fb} / 43$
District office, HIGAIURU. 20 Dec 43.

Mo ne
Dec 43.


The above zatrol report, together with covering memo by AD. 0. , is forwarded herewith.

X In regard to the aching gunning of a canoe which result-
 (ed in the death of a naive child, when the report came to hard e. copy was immediate? H handed to Task Force, Inonda. In due course the 12, Task: Force rang me up at Dobuduru and expressed regret for
the trident. I gathered from him that it would be difficult to sheet the hlarie home to any partiouiar individual as each of the pilots of the four planes in the zzz at the time denied all knownCage of the affair.

The matter has since been taken up with Task Force by 11 Fast Div with a view to eliminating the possibility of any further ondiegriutinate straifing.falong our coastline.

atiors
MEMO :-
District officer,
Mambare District.

$$
D 530 / 8 / 4
$$

HIGATURU,
.ambare District.
10.12 .1943.

Pat -oI Report : HIGATURU NO.(8-43/44, by 7 . O. ii WINAERFORD,P.O.
The attached Report for your attention and onward forwarding.
A routine patrol which calls for little comment. The peoples visited had de sloped a isckadaisical, indifferent attitude towards work which has been dispelled by frequent visits of patrols, and the area is now gratifyingly normal. as stressed in other Reports, however - a supply of seeds, particularly corn and pumpkin, would be of advantage. Tor some months, these people were careless as to gardening, preferring to concentrate on curio making, disposed of to visiting troops in exchange for rice and corned beef. .. decrease in 'gales' resulted in father short commons for the people who were obliged to make sago however, gardening's campaigns have been instituted and average acreages planted up.
See os. $18 / 23 \mid 8$ and killed a chili had a bad effect upon village rs' attitude and morale dropied considerably. Compensation Will be made it the earliest and propaganda constantly directed towards reassuring the people.
$x$
Unlike other villages throughout the District, these people have made no at trimpt to recoup depleted pin stocks through organised hunts. I had the many officials (constables and councillors), with a number of 'elders', at the station last week and spoke to them on this and other They unanimously admitted that wild pi were 'running' freely and causing oc siderable damege to unprocse ed gardens: but frankly stated that they had been too indiffere to stage a hunt with pig nets, thus restocking their villages ( as has been done in almost every other area). These men stated that the ir nig-nets, destroyed during the occupation, had not been remade, no-one worrying about it. I spoke to them at length and they went away with assurances that they saw the error of their lazy ways and would institute a campaign directed towards the making of new nets in each village, then organising communal hunts which should quickly result in adequate numbers of young wild pig $x$

This one small group, alone in the district, has proved difficult and trying: hut intensified patiolling, four patrols to the group within 8 weeks) has sauced a marked beneficial change in outlook end action. Another patisl will visit them immediately after Christmas, and I am more than confide it that past indifference has been overcome and that the area can safely be said to be 'normal' once more.

It is my intention to visit the area and there probe for attempt to probe !) their inf is as to reactions to Japanese occupation, subsequent battle and the return of the European. So far, my enquiries suggest that the Jap. is not respected no desired: but little progress made in my enquiries as to effect upon our prestige, our present status et c. ${ }^{\text {a }}$ though I have grounds to believe that some if my 'elder' friends will be more expansive after another 'gossip' or two with them they are still dubious as to motive underiying the enquiries if

A.D.O.


Receipt is aoinnowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report, under cover of your nice lu. 225/37-b-43 of 20 Dec 43.
2. Report should by numbered ligature $8 / 43-44$ - vide previous correspondence.
S. The payment of compensation to the relatives of the deceased child is to be held in abeyance pending further advice from this office - which will be forwarded as carly as possible.

The whole question of the statement of a policy in regard to the payment of compensation to natives ie now being examined.


TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

> District of NOR- $4 E A N$ (HIGATURU.) Report No...10 O. OF............. 43 Patrol Conducted by... 4 . $C$. S. IRELAND.
> Area Patrolled.
> Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.
> Natives
> Duration-From.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Number of Days.... } 9 \\
& \text { Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? } \\
& \text { Last Patrol to Area by-District Services................/19....... } \\
& \text { Medical .... ......../......./19........ } \\
& \text { Map Reference } \\
& \text { Objects of Patrol }
\end{aligned}
$$

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.



The District Oiler, Lambare District: Higaturv.

St $\frac{26}{12}$
PATROL REPORT NO. 9 . OF 43/44
BY LT H. C.J. IRELLAD - P.

Personnel:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Sxctracto.t } \\
& \text { Co, RFc } \\
& \text { ins } \frac{26}{12}
\end{aligned}
$$

Obseate:

Duration:
Route Traveriged:

Lieut C. J. Ireland - Patrol Officer.
Six (6) members of R.P.O as under:-
$\underset{n}{\text { Reg. No. } 2347}$ Cont. OSORAI

| $n$ | $n$ | 3196 | $n$ | SOGORI |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $n$ | $n$ | 2343 | $n$ | SOHEMBO |
| $n$ | $"$ | 2210 | $n$ | BOT'IRA |
| $n$ | $n$ | 2201 | $n$ | CASA |
| $"$ | $n$ | 2110 | $n$ | POFOTA |

Court INILRPRETER - BOHURI

1. Routine Patrolling
2. Apprehension of iwo labour deserters.
3. General Propaganda and advice re Xmas Festivities.

From: 26 Nov 43 To: 4 Dec 43. ( 9 days incl)
As per Patrol No. 4 of $43 / 44$ by W. 011 GRELAN R.M. with the addition of the HIG.IUUN, KANARI. TOGOHAD, to DIVINUKOIARI thence to AFALA track.
$\qquad$
DI AR I.
Thursday 25 Nor 40.
411 preparation Received typed instructions re patrol from the $\mathbb{A} \cdot \mathrm{D} .0$. friday, 26 Nov 43.

Left Station at 0800 hrs , and proceeded via ANUEMBA, and Mason's Plantation to KAIARI, reaching that village at 1130 hrs . Here I lunched with the Signal Personnel, and at 1330 , set out along the DNVINUKOIARI track, passing through HONVETA, EGASUSU, PAPOGA, POTUIU, the new village of KOUIIA, and reached TOGAHAU at approx. 1530 bree at TOGAHAU, the Rest House was not in a very tidy state, and I ordered cleaning up and general repairs to the kitchen. However, I cont really think this building is necessary, now that the signal Houses have been constructed along here, and advice will be asked of the A.D.O. Whether it has to be maintained or not. Prom TOGAHAU, the patrol passed through the villages of TANANASUSU, PURITERARI, PERRIBATYKM, and crossed the UPEMO Ck to the Signal Rest House about 5 minutes the TOGAHAU side of IVYNKOIARI. Leaving my gear here, I proceeded along the trace to JAJEMO and DIVINUXOIARI, and inspected samoa. The latter village was not too clean; but apart from this one exception. all villages visited today were quite good, free of sickness and trouble of any description. the track was very well maintained. Amongst the people propaganda re sanitary arrangements was spread. and advise given re the coming festivities.

I returned to the Signals Rest House at 1800 hours, and camped for the night.
Saturday. 27 Nov 43.
Left the Signals at 0730 hrs , and accompanied by the Village officials, the patrol returned to DIVINUKOIARI, and turned ?eft here on the IOMA-4MALA Road, and travelled to the junction of this road and the track going off to the right to the SEREIBI villages. on this corner. stand the small Rest House maintained by all surrounding villages. It is in a good state of repair, but I ordered that a latrine be constructed. Sending the carriers and police along the

Saturday, 27 Nov. 43 Cont 'a.
road to TUNAN-AMALA, I procecded alone the SERPIBI traok and in turn inspected the SERBMI NO. 1 and 10.11 Villages, These I found in a very neat conajition. No trouble or siokness. Ret-n urisa to the main road and after about 2 hrs walk, came to TUNANA where cay carriers were waiting. Had lunch, and from there, travelled down a small village track through the good villages of SIU \& SAVARIHALBO, thence to AWALA Station where I camped for the night.
Sundare 28 NCT 43.
Left AWAJA at 0830 in direction of KOKODA, and after orossing the oreek, I brañehed off to the right from main track, passed through rubber trees and deserted village of SIMBOROPA ar travelled along a village track to s.VARIMNBO, and sANSUSU. The villages are quite good, and the food position is bright. This track, as I have previously mentioned, is just an inter-village thoroughfare, but is reasonably well maintaineă. Just ast SANSUSU, the TASIDA- IOMA traok was crossed at right angles, and this 1~ Leing maintained te the extent of cutting a new portion to replace a "swamped - out" stretoh. Next viliage elong was HAUKUSI, and frora there on, I passed through the villages of HEGASUSU, SONGITORI (SI GIFAKOIMI), HBWA, and oame out on the main KOKODA Road at cNGAHAIBO Zubber Station. All the villages just mentioned are the KOROPARA group, and are very well inaint ained by an excelient Village policeman. The track connecting them will equal the best in the District of larabare. The houses, generally, are the older style, built with the walls right to the ground, and a raised platform inside, for sleeping. However, as these deteriorate, they are being replaced by the better style of house, built on piles approx. $3^{\prime}$ from the ground.

A small branch Village has been established not far from Higasusu 00 nsisting of 4 small houses, and the reason for this move is that the people "thought "an old man of HEGAKSUSU made soorodry against them. assembled all parties doncerned, and found out that the old man's son "thought" that one of the branch village ocoupants made soroery afginst his wife. However, beoause it was ail "thinking", and there wan't any evidence of sorcery, I gave the people a good taiking to, and told the branoh people to go back to HEOASUSU. This they wilif ingly agreed to do, and all parties sesmed to part "good friends". After reaching ONGAHAMBO, I despatched one armed Const. baok in the diraction of AWAJA to BORU, to tell my oarriers to go on to SASAMBATA, and wait fow me there. Walked down to the signale Maintenance station anà had lunch. Ieft here at 1430, and wolked back along main rosd to BoRU. Here I was told that some people were still living in garden houses at HEMBI, on the KOKODA side of the KUNUSI R. and refuse to come in anl work. Told Counollior to send word out that they have to return to do the work required to the villege (as under statutory Regs) Mik if they do not return, then a "case" must be made at HIGANUKU.
$\Delta t$ BORU, I turned right off the main KOKODA road, and passing through the deserted villa site of TAKOMI, and the viliages 'DIPOTA, and USOGI, I oeme to a track junotion. The track I was on oontinued st raieht on to ISIVITA etc., but I turned off to the right, and passed through KANMARA (a little way off the main traok), GAROMBI No. 11 , GAROIBI NO.I, and then crossed the HEIBI Ck. to SASAIBATA, ariving at 1740 hrs . Heavy rain had started to fall earlier in the afternoon, so I was very glad to see the Rest House. I oamped here for the night.

## Hondere 29 Nov 43.

The Village Policemen and Counciliors all reported to me at 0730 hrs . I sent the carriers on with instruetions to go straight to WAIROPE, and spent $2 \frac{1}{2}$ hours with the SASNCB. TA officials looking over the villages of S:S.L.B.TA 0.1 and NO, 2 end ixing up a few petty complaints. One "case" was ordered into HIGASURU for conrt.

I left sashis.ina at approx 1050 hrs ., in company with the Village policeman, after telling ail the people about the coming imas dance. Walked down the ITHNNI truck, nassing through JOUVET, the now deserted villuge of Milburith, along a short branch track to INAHINIA, baok to the main traok, and on to IINIUNIN. All these villages in good shape, and tracks well mai ntained. LiNLUNI itself has been well oleaned, and a splendid Rest House adjacent to the village has been


Tednesday. 3. Dee 43., cont 'a.
bad knee, that had all the sympions of a stratined ligament, so I did the best I could for hila, and told him to make his way back to HIG.TURU as soon as he was able.

Patrol left SAINOPE at 6915 hrs , and folio.jed the
IUNWN track to JOKA. Here I left the car iers, a na myself and village oflicials procecided along the same trask to the villages of UiCa \& saviaha. after inspectine same, I turned baok to Jok. These three yillages are very good, ara the track is excellent. The Village police man hara is a character, but he is a realiy good oflicial.

From joka the patrol followed the track through
SINGI to ISIVIDA. This track, reported on by 7.0. 11 GELIAN on a previous patrol, has now been tarned into sonething resemb?ing. a Govt. Road, although of course a great deal more work is required' ti brimag. it up to standard. Fidening his track is a dififailt task, as it leade up and down and around some rough steep hills, so no time limit was put on it. As it is, the track is, cuite passable.

At SINEI - HARA, the JOKA Village Polioomar handed me over to the ISIVITA No.ll Village Policeman, and return d to his village. From SINCI, the patrol travelled through NUITA No:. 1 and WMITA No.11, where a violent thunder storm forced us to take shelter for two hours. When the rain eased off, a heavy fog, ascended, and through thie, the patrol passed throu h HUVITA, BOTVAMURU $\$$ HURABITURU, end came' out onto the main ISIVIFA - SASE BATA - WUMNI track. Here, we turned right, and passing through KO:BERURU, and BAIWMUXU, finally reached the ISIVITA Rest House at 1800 hrs , all the villages between JOKA \&. ISIVIMA Rest liouse are in excellent share, whilst the tracks are in es good a condition es possible during the rainy perica. In all villages, the change over from "ground-floor" to elevated houses is praoticaily completed, latrings have be en duE, as have rubbish pits also. Those inspected were quite up to soratoh and the people sem very taken up with the idea. Food is plentifui, and the gardens around ISIVITA are being expanded. All surrounding of ificials reported, and a plentiful, suppiy of food was brought in, and purchased with salt and tobacco. Told all policemen and Councillors I will do business with them tomorrow morning.

One Arm'd Const. whom I had sent to HIGAMUR -from WAIROPE reported to me with mail etc., and at 1645 , the Arm'd Const. I despatohed to USOGI to arrest a deserter re orted to me without the boy. He told me trat this boy collected a good supply of food, and ran into the bush to hide. I will send the Arm'd. Const, back tomorrow to get the boy and not to return to HIG..YURU until he makes his arrest. Dined, wrote, up diary and "turned-1n."

Thursday, 2 Dec 43.
Despatohed the Arm'd Const, to USOGI (diary Wednesday 7 Dec 43.). Spent up till 1030 hrs paying wages due to natives, or their next of kins. At 0930 hrs , the idulivin Village Policeman KAPOSI, reported to me with the case I mientioned in diery of lionday 29 Hov 43. I wrote a note to the A.D. 0 . re this matter, and sent KAPUSI and the defaulters straight to HIGATURU for court.
at 1030 hrs , with one Arm'd const, and all the of ic. lais of the surrounding villages, I xeturned down the SASAMBMA irack to PERETEALBAII (ISIVITA No.11.). The lliage policeman Tatibari is a pretty solid type, and has everything weli in hadd. The village of SEREIBI adjoins PERETanibari, and here I paid wages due to anotrer native:

From here, I turned back towazds ISIVICA, and aminute UI or so brought ine to the track turning oil to ine right to Juka. (The track I travelled yesterday.) coing down this track I oranched oif again to the left at HURARIMURU, and sns nt four hours travelling over very well kept tracks through the viilages of INORA, HIHOREA, KANAMA, HAJTA, OINGAA, SIGORITURU, RARANATURU, JUIGECAA, WEID.TA and HARANA, all controlled by the Village Ioliceman SIIBOTA, who is new on the job, as he only replaced SEIA on 1 Nov 43. However every one of his villaces, without exception, are very clean, and are by far, the best I've seen on this patrol. In every village, latrines, each with its own shelter, aslo desp rubish pits have been dug, and what is more, the people are quite taken up with the idea. Small children who still persist in going into the bush, and wonen who may still throw rubbish

Thursday, 2 Dec 43. Cont'd.
on the outskirts, of the villages, run the eaurilet of sticks fron all quarters across their hind-querters! I each P.O. will ins ject the latrine and rubbish hols sites oach patiol, then the idea will tike a firm hold, and it vill be just second nature fa $t$ the village people to use the latrines an me do ourselves.

011 these villages are elther on the one main track, or are easily reached by short well-kept branch tracks. Food is plentiful, the ardens being quite extensive, and fhere is an absence of sickness or trouble.
it 1515 hrs , I came out on the nain ISIVIM-HIG murd road at ISIVIN. No.1, and reached the Rest House at 1525 hrs. Village Poiloeman OSIE 30 reported, and ineat him to tell all his people to bring in food. The head Councillor of the ISIVITM alistrict brought a boy to me to regeive his wages aue from the P.I.B.
one Rape casee atténàa to o, particulars taken, and I ordered Village policeman to report to me tomorrow morning, when I will give hin a letter to the A.D.O., and he will take the case in for proper trial.

Wrote up diary and retired.
Priday, 3 Dese 43.
Despatched one Armicd const. to SAIROPE to get four stretcher bearers to carry BOHURE the Interpreter from there to HIGATURU, hospital (I don't know. whi I didn't do this in the first place b) Village policeman reported, collected the apers, and went to HIGNURU with the case. A fow minor matters attended $t o$, and leaving a gused on the pat'rol gear, myself, with one Arm'd Const: and all ofifioials left ISIVITA Rest House at 0900 hrs , and travelled along the AWALA traok inspecting the following villages in turn:- NIIBMI, POPONA, KOROGUBAFA, HOJAII, GORINATURU, OIVATURI, PERUTBA, POPOHABO, SOROPUTA, BIUURU, HSHE, ATALA 10.11 ana ANALA NO.1. All these villages were in a very clean and neat oonditicin, houses sturdily built and in sxcellent repair. The soropura Rest House and surrounding have been lised up, a new kitchen built, and a police barracks constructed, as per $\mathbb{T} 0.11$ GEBLAN'S oriaers. A new latrine has also been duE.

In all the villages, latrines and rubbish pits are now Ir existence, and are being used. However, me of the latter were rather shallow, being only about $2^{\prime}$ deep, so I orderea that the next ones be much deeper. "racks were clean, but owing to the present heavy rains, in some parts they are ranaing with water, and are very slippery However, drains have jeen cut out to the siue at these wet patches, sand bridgce and ramps are, with one ex excestion, in position. This one exception is at the AUGA Ck., on the ISITHA side, and the present "bridgen consists of cirítwood, with a strip of palm laid across. J ordered the Village policeman to see to it in ediately.

No sickness was evident apart -rom a few minor coughs, and the popple are all in a very happy state of mind about the coming xmas.- Preparations dor dancing ornaments etc. are being made.

I arrived at Nrast at 1215 hrs , and was innediataly confronted by some oficioials from the KOROPARA and THEIDA districts with two "Courts". After preliminary investigations, I was staisfied that there was more in them than meets the eje, and so ordered them into HIGATURU for trial. one case had to produce more witnesses. After lunch with Ir Chester, I left Alaju at 1345 hrs, and made a quiok return trip to ISIVIFA, arriving thera at 1530 hrs, as I had several attors to enquire into. Wo of these were petty and Jismissed them to the satisfastion of all conserned. Whey were $r$ ally not cases, but the parties mantea to ge something "bad" oil their chests.
one more, which concerns/dieserter previously mentioned in my diary of lionday 29 liov., and ruesaay 30 liov., was brought to me by the SASABB A Pilla e policeman. Ie had arrested an elderly man for assisting the deserter, and after enquiries, I found out that it has been the. practice of this man in the past to assist all deserters from Allata etc.. and for this, reason, he as been living in a garden hcase, sio these boys can get food and shelter from himb I will t ke tis party into HIG FUIN with ne tomorrow for the A.D.0. to try. Rein again started to fall at 1700 hrs .

The Armed Const. I sent to SAIROPE reported teling ine at SIWCI that the siretcher party and "easuelty are sleering and onight, and will be at hig.mita tomorrow the deserter as per my diary of Zednesday I Dec brought him in at 1815 hrs ; I will take him back to EIGMURU tomorrow.
Saturdey, 4 Dec 43.
Left ISIVINA Rest House at 0820 hrs , passing through
 No. $1 \&$ No. 2 and arrived at HIGGuiv at 11 l5 hrs. The iirst mi ed 3 villeges are $\mathbf{v}$ ry ood, and sanitary arrangements are in full swar ; the poople have even Gone $^{\text {e }}$ to the extent of appointing a young boy to the position of "Pioneer", loking after disposal of rubbish, latrines etc. However, the village HatuIUR was disfraceful, and here I was informed that there isn't a Councillor, and that a new Village po iceman to replase the one dismissed recently had not oeen appointed. Tola assemblea people that this $\bar{\alpha} i \bar{a}$ not excuse the condition of their village, end set them to work inediately. The other villa, es in this group, (KiV.Ma etc., ) are in good orier. Aboy was brought to me for appointment as Village policeman, and I. took him into HIGMURU, where the appoint nent was made.

The track is in its usual very weal maintained condition. In the villages, sanitary arrangements are going well, sickness is at a minimum, and apart from t at one airty village, everything is in the "apple-pie" order, as required by 7.0 . 11 GE LAN in his last patrol through here.

At HIGajuru, crriers were paid off, rations issued, and patrol finished when I reported to A.D.O.


## SUMAHARY.

## NATIVE SITUATION:

All people co-operative towerads the patrol. W.0. 11 GELAN'S and station propaganda has taken a big effect upon these viliages, and the results can be on very ciearly. Very few faults could be found with the area; the peopie, with the exception of a very small number, are going about their gardens and village vork very cheer fully. These very few exceptions, who are those still existing in guauen houses, are being constantly worked at, instructions have been given to the Villa e policemen concerned to bring them to the station for a "talk". The suIUNI peoples have consideraoly improved, and are now on par with the others.

## VILIAGE ON ICIATS:

Wost helpiul and useful in all cases. 10 faults. KAPUSI of IUIUNI seoms to ave indroved since the last atro.. Several new eppointments were nede, and particulars filed at the office.

VILIACES:
Those fer cuses of dilty villages were caused through the absence of Village officials end this matter was attended to imeaiately. otherise, everyone was pompletely up to standard in cleanliness, and sanitary ar angements, in most cases, have been macia. Where rubbish Iits aní latrines have not bean duc, the people were ngain iectured, and spots belected for the work.

The Rest House at UINII is completed, aia is very ine struct ure indeed.

$30 / 8 / 18$
HOUSES:
Results of previous Patrol very noticeal le. suite a few new houses have been bolt, and a lot more in the process of being built. and the sturdy well built structure will soon be out of existence, peoples.


## MATE AGRICULTURE:

Cannot com ent any further upon 7.0 . Il GEEIAN'S report re this matter. Food is plentiful in the area, and still more large gardens are being built.

## ROADS AID BRIDGES:

patches in the process of beraily, and except for one or wo small the villages of ores of being cleaned up, and the bad portion near actory, and apart for tho ts could be found. Bridges are satisfyISIVINA to AMAA track, all those required are the AUGA Creek on the , all those required are in position.
$\qquad$
CENSUS:
NOT required.

## 

$D^{+} \mathrm{DNL}_{\mathrm{N}}$ DEMURS LABOUR:
area if necessary, possibility or obtaining more recruits from this - $y_{0} \frac{26}{12}$ number.

HAP:
NOT required.
R.SULES OP PA ROE:
actually ap rehendemplishea. Hoverer, the iwo deserters verent about were obtained, but satisfactscy explanations as to their where-
well received.
The Progeganda re Sanitation and Xmas Festivities very


## dlat

GRATIT


## ulat



Clewed territory of papua and new guinea any $6 / 12 / 68$

## PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN (HIGATURV) RepCrt No.... 12 OF $43 / 4.4$
Patrol Conducted by. $L F \cdot C . J$ IRELAND

## Area Patrolled

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.

## Natives.

Duration-From. $/ 3 / . .3 \ldots / 19.44$ too ...26/...3.19..4.4
Number of Days..... 1.4
Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services ./......./19

Medical ./. /19........

Map Reference.
Objects of Patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

[^1]District HQ. HIGATURIJ? IWNIBARE DISTRICT.

## D. 0 .

HIGATURU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 12 of $43 / 44$ by LIEUT O.J.IRETAL. PATROL OFFICER
Personnel


OBJECTS OF PATROL.
(a) General routine inspection, and enforcement of N.R.Oa.
(b) Compilation of numerical census.

DURATION.
From: 13 March 44. to 26 March 44. (14 days inclusive).
A ROUTY TRAVERSED. As per WO (ii) YROMANS patrol No.2/43-4.4. of 23 Amg.4., t! 5 Sept. 43.

## DIARY

11 March 44
12 March 44 j)
Acting upon instructions received from D. O., I prepared to leave on patrol on Monday 13 Ifatoh. Pood, etc., arranged, and carriers reported on evening of 12 March.

## 13 March:

The patrol left HIGAUURU at 0900 hrs , and passed through the village of IMANIUKU.. HUPO, HOPISALI, BANGUHO, and arrived at SRHAPARESA Rest house at 1200 hrs . Met by Councillor with food already to be purchased. After lunch, I inspected SEHAPAREAA and found it to be irs its usual excel: ant condition. No trouble or sickness. Very good latrines in existence here, and actually, throughout all the villages passed through today, good hygiene conditions prevail.
The main track in good order, and all villages this day in good, tidy sonditia Returned to Rest house just in time to escape very heavy rain. Camped here for the night.

## 14 Marche

Left sEHAPARETA at 0800 hrs ; passed through HARUHAMBO, and HERUJA, and arrived at SEWA at 1045 hrs . All this track in good condition, but owing to the heavy rains, an absolute nightmare io walk over Without studs in boots. The many ridges otc, are very steep and slippery. HARUHAMBO and HאRJJO both very neat. No sickness. The track in and out of HERUJO is well maintained now, and no fault could be found. Fere I was met by Vil. Cones. AUKA. He reported all well. Pood was brought in by the siva, HERUJCiqna RURU people, and was purchased Res patron. ASter Innoh, several yaws and scabies cases ware treated by the M.M.O. and were sent to HIGAMURU Hospital. The Vil. Const. told -me he was going to (make a grain close to the Rest house for the use of Govt. Patrols. A small quantity of pumpkin and corn seed issued out to SEWA and EUFU people SE:A Village itself in clean condition, but I had to tell the Vil.donst. to have ola palm fronds and out grass heaped up and burnt.

## (2)

The Rest house here is excellent, and a new latrine has been dug for patrol use.

TVillage gardens good and bearing well. Tord sent forward to have my firat MANMGALASI carriers from GORA for me at BOFU tomorrow night, where I will © change all these low-country carriers. Camped at $S E W /$ for night.

15 Warch:
Changed Majority of carriers and left SEWA at 0830 hrs . Sent all the oarriers on to BOFU by direot track, whilst $I$, accompanied by interpreter, R.P.C.Opl., and several village officials, took the roundabout route to BOWU? through the two villages of EURU No.l, and EURU NO, 2 . Ordered the EURU NOl councillor to rebuild his house, ait present one is in a very dilapidated condition, otherwise both villages in apple-pic order. No trouble or sickness and these people have also taken very wellvto the hygiene instructions given them. The track is in as good a condition a as is possible in these times, althهugh several small portions require immediate atiention. Instructions to this effect given to the aconmpanying officials. . Ost of the track in Fery slippery, treacherous condition, owing to the rains. The ascending and descending of Mt Enda was certainiy difficult.

Arrived at BoFU at 1130 hrs . Village very good this day. Walked to Rest house about 5 mins from the viliage, and there was met by the Vil.const. JORUTE, who reported "all well". Food was being brought in for the patrol from gardens situated some distance Irum the village. Two GORA Mianagalasi councillors reported here withls carriers, and told me more were coming to fill my requirementa. Food arrived and was purchased, Iunched andspent afternoon talking toofficials, looking around the area, and writing up report.

## 16 Maroh;

AII MANAGALASI carriers present, so sent them on to fORA with gear,
Whilet I spent a ilttle time talking to BoFU officizls. They wish te make a Govt. "only" garden alongaide the Rest house, the same as SEWA. I issued a ilittle pumpkin and cornseed to the people.

Ieft BOFU at 0915hrs, along the GORA track, and arrived at that village at 1200 hrs . The many rivers orossed were all in flood owing to the heavy rains but orossings were effeoted saiely. Taking into consideratio: the rooky and rough nature of the track, and the fact that it follows the awa crgek upfor aome distance, it is in a reas onabely good condition. All. the bugh seotiong of the track are well out and cleaned up. After climbing the IJIGARIMA hills the track to GORA was excellent. After lunch, heavy rain sommenced to fall but it stopped about 1445 hrs . Ail the village people brought plenty of food to Reat house, for the patrol. Rest house in good conditiom. All GORA people assembled and a mamerical oensus taken. Officials paraded and I spoke to them and read $G_{0} 0 \cdot c^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$ letter. Several small matters attended to. Sprrad word that DERRIS ROOT is required urgently, and to be brought into HIGAMBRD 90 be purchased. the officials said they would take the people and out plenty in the bush. 6 cases of yaws and ulcers treated here, and Vil.const. tola to take them to Hoapital. Wrote up diary and recired.

## 17 Yarch:

Guard postod on patrol gear; and myeelf, acocmpanied by an armed const.: 9 the Medical 0:derly and his kit, and all Village offioials, left the Reat house at 0830 hry , and inspected, in turn, the villages of KBRO, K.VOJA, and INOPI. Three cases of afolziuss oniy; these people are in very good heelth, olean ard happy. Nlamerical consus was caken in each village. The villages of KKRO, and KAVOJA are excellent, and it is reall.g a pleasure to spend some time there tairing to the peopile. INOPI, however was nct in a really good oondition, and the track to it was somewhat negleoted, al though an attempt has been made to clean it up, owing to the ooming of the patrol. When the peopie lined up for census, thiy expressed a desire to ampoint one boy as oouncillor, because of none in the fillage. The people were unanimous in their chisice of this boy as councillor, and the Vil.Const. also required him, so they thien and there "appointed" him. I also gave these people a small "pep" talk, and told them what the Govt expeoted of them it was the Vil.Const, end now their new councillorg job to see they did it. I pointed out that whea the Vil.const. told fhem to do certain work, such as track cleaning, etc, they had to do it. Previously they had told their Vil. Const. that they would only do this worly when the Govt. patrol told themt 0 . This was the first thing the Vil.Const. reported to me, so I soon straightenedthat point out. From now on, I really think there will be an improvement as far as INOPI is concerned.
Upon inquiries herealso, I found out it was the NIAGOROBEI people who were ordered to INOPI againgt thest will, and they have sinec returned to theit old vi:Jages under the D.OB instructions. However the SEVATAI, and the
evatabai people came to INOPI on their own "pat", and want to remain there: The village site is a good one, and they have planted tobacco, sugar cane,eto. . $O$ in the village and it has the makings of a very good one indeed.

I left INOPI at 1210 hrs and returned atraight to GORA Rest house, arriving there at 1400 hrs . Had a late lunch, and spent afternson writing up diary, et o., and watching the village people playing soccer with an acquired soccer ball. The rain this day was a one hour period of very heavy rain between il30hr and 1230 hrs . Several minor disputes were settled, but two possible court cases had to be deferred until the patrol got further around $\ddagger 0$ ARAI BO and OMBOFU, owing to the presence efwitnesses in those viliages. The Councillor and $V i l$. Const.concerned, have informed me that they will have the "courta" there when I arrive.
$A^{+} 1600 \mathrm{hrs}$ the NATUNGA "change" carriers arrived, in charge of their $\mathrm{V}_{11}$. Const. KAUNAT?A.

18 rin:
Gear loaded azd I sent carriers straight to NACUNGA, whilsi I spoke a little to the ass mblad village officiald; going through theif duties with them, reminding them of the orders I heü given th © Loft GOFA at 0830 hrs , and walked allng the NATMJNA track to SAMONEA, whici As about 300 yis off the rain traok. Village ir good shape census takeñ, ana two sick cases treated

Left there at 0930 hrs , and arrived at NAIUNGA at 18215 hrs . This stretch o: trask is very rough indeec.; the majority of the walking is on tree roots growing all over the track. The one blg olimb vias negotiated without trouble although very slippery. at NATUNGA, quite a large amount of food was brought in for the patrol, pumpkin seemingiy the staple diet here. Census taken, and sick people treated. Not a great amount, but two very bad cascas these were told to go to HIGATURU Hospitail. Corn seed $i \pi$ gyad to officials of NATUNGA and gurrounding villages. Very heavy rain oommenced to fall at 1430 hs and except for a nmhour break at 1815 hrs , it oontinued to fall for the remainder of the day. The DERA Vil. Const., anil several other TUFI diatriot officials revorted at 1600 hrs , and I spent an hour or so talking to them and running over their jobs, reading G.O. ${ }^{\prime}$ 's letter, etc. NAMUNGA Rest house is in good order. The DERA (TUFI side) village Poilceman informs me that when (2) the village boye go to the hoapital et TVFI, they are not returned to their Tillages, but are signed on by TUPI Govt., and sent to GIRI GIRI, eto. to work

This is making the male population unwiling to report thir sicknesses.
shall ask D.O's advice re. this.

## 19 March:

Leaving pairol gaar in NAIUNGA Rest house, I left here at 0900hrs, and walked to the nearby villag: of JORCRO, the BUNA district southern boundmy. Census taken and one small case of sickness attended.to. Villagg very good indeed. Left at 1030 hrs , and arrived back at NATUNGA at 1105 hrs . Several small matters fixed up with officials. KAUNATA, the Vil.Const., has been oontinually warned re. his disinterest in his job, and even thuugh he spent somstime at HIGATURU to learn his duties, hehas, if anything, become worse, and his oouncillors and village people are running him. He has hidden emall matters from this patrol, ard the oounuillors of the surrounding villages have had to report them eto me. Owing to his previous record, and the fact that $I$ know he is definftely unsuitable and dull type I assembled all the people; dismissed KAJNATA, and apmointed the ex-armed const.GORARI in his place. This pleased the people immensely, and GORARI will undocibtedly be a good jil.const. pent the aiternoon latter-writing and bringing the aiary up to date.

## 20 March:

New carriers from UTBUWORA arrivedin charge of the Vil. Const. GUUUSI Gear loaded and patrol leit NALUNGA at 0830 hrs , and passed through KIARA? HOWANI, and ARAHORA to the Reat house at UNBUWORA, arriving there at 1245 hrs . Census of each village taken, and what little sickness there was received attention. 412 villages excellent, and no trouble of any nature reported. The track could not bs better and I praised the people for keeping it as it is. UMBUWORA Reat house required minor adjustmabs to the flooring, and the Uitohen and barrack room roofs to be raised another 2 to 3 ft . The barracks also to be lengthened about 10ft. Orders for this work given to Vil. Const. GinuSI. This man is a strong and willing type, and has his people well in hand.

UMBUWORA CArriers paid off, as new ones from ARAIBO are reporting in the
morning. Several curios bought for useum. Three TUPI side officials came in to see the patrol.

The people of HOWi.JI requested a change of counciliors, as the present one is very old. hey nominated a good type of boy,so the change was effected on the spot.

## 21 March:

New oarriers errifed, and the patrol left UIDUWORO at 0815 hrs , and reached SAGALASI at 0850 hrs. Census taken. Village neat and clean, and two new houses in course of contruction. No trouble or sicknesses. Left her at 0915 hrs and reached the Rest house at ARA工BO at 1500 hrs , in pouring rein. Avery heavy storm indeed. Vil. Const. sick at GOROBUNA, so boundiliors reported. The track SAGNASI - ARAIBO is rather a long stretch and particularly in this wet weather, coupled with the fact that these MANAGALASI arent at all strong, I should say the average carrier time would be $6 \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{hrs}$ as opposed to $\mathrm{TO}(\mathrm{ii})$ YEOMAN's estimate of $5 \frac{1}{4} \mathrm{hrs}$. The track is well out aad defined, but very rough in parts, with several new detouts. About half-way however there are neglected patahes and a few fallen logs, and when I spoke about them to the accompanying officials, they assured me the people were going over the track in its periodical clean-up. quite an appreciahle amount of work has gone into outting the several new detours, and I think the people have done splendidiy in keeping the track as it is. 19 new curriers reported, and the Vil. Oonst.of INOPI renneted at 1 mon hrs with a court cass. (When I visitod his village early in the tial, 16
 I deferred the"oourt" until I arriped at this place. See Diary 17 Maroh). 01d carriers paid off, and food bought. Owing to the rain all business deferred until tomorrow, as I shall spend an additional day here.

## 22 March:

Rain again; a very dull and bleak day. ARAIBO ; people assembled, census taken, and a few siok cases attended to. The Vil.Const.WARERA
repented at 0930 hra . He has a bad cold and fever, and was given treatment. Corn end pumpkin seed isaued to the officials of all nearby villagea. Gol $0^{\prime}$ a letter read, Orders given to the village Const. for the enlargement of the rest house kitohen, and improvements thereto, other-wise the Rest house is uy to standard.
ARAiBO village in tidy condition, and no trouble reported. The "court" from INPRI was brought to me, and upon gathering the people concernod, I inquired ? into it a 1 established that it was a Rape case. The oulprit arrosted, and the - Vi:. Const ordered to take the oulprit to FIGATURU.

Further cood brought in andpurchases̃. Rain heavier, and settled tosteady downpour, so remainder of day spent in writing up diary and study from law book.

## 23 Karoh:

Gear loaded, and patrcl left $A R A I B O$ at 0830 hrs , passing through the Villager of GOROBUNA $\%$ SAVARIHAIBO, to the Iunotion of the MANF AMA \& KDD AD rivere, reaching there at 1200 hra . Both thesa villages in excellent condition, and no trouble or sickness. One diseased dog aisposed of in the later village. Consus taken.
At the river junction there is a large garden, in the centre of whioh is a barraoks. Here I was wet by all the NIAGOROBEI people for census taking. One amall matter attended to, to the satisfaction of the people. One sickness ciase ordered to the hospital.
Left thers at 1245 hrs , juet, as rain was starting, and arrived at tho OMBOFU Rest house in blinding rain at 1435 hrs .
The track seen today passes through very rough oountry, but it is in as good a condition as coulc be expected. The accompanying officials informed me that they are now engaged in widening the track where required, and giving it it's periodical clean-up. I could see that muon work ha d beon done, and quite a few detours cut to avoid bad spots oaused by the heavy rains. The track surfacs very treacherous. Rivers in slight flood.
All offioiais of surrounding villages reported, including a Vil. Const. from KOKODA side. SAIROPI, and PUTEO officials reported with 18 new carriers. a 01a carriers paid off. Large amount of food bought for patrol.
SORAI of OMBOIU appointed Vil. Const. of that Village, and the two nearby villages of BATAPASIRI, and BUJUIJNU. (The previous Viloconrif. resigned to take a second wife.) SORAI given instructions as to what he is to do. He seems a very likely lad indeed. G.O.0's letter read to officials. opened a C.N.IM. to try a case of Sorcery, and dajournedthe court unifil tomorrow
(5)
morning owing to night-fall. "rote up diary and retired.
24 jarch:
Court for trial of Sorcery case reopened at 0830 hrs . Defendant found guilty and given 4 mths I.H.I. Several other small matters attended to and fixed up among the village officials. Census of OMHOFU,BUJUNUMU, and BADAPASIRI taken. All these villages in excellent, olean condition, plenty of food, andihe people in good spirits. uite a few small ouses of ulcers and yaws were attended to. 58 injections given. Severel ourios were purohased. Heavy rain again at 1300 hrs , and settled to heavy downpour all afternoon. The Rest house here is very good indeed, but told Vil.0onst. to make a small shelf in bathroom. buite a few pigs in the OMBOFU village, and these are, with the exception of 3 at NATUNGA, the only ones seen on the patrol. Spent an hour towards evening talking to the officials. Camped here again for the night.

25 Marah:
Patrol left OMBOFU at 0815 hrs , accompanied by the OMBOFU, and the SAIROPI officials, and reached the small village of PUTEMO, arriving there at 1030 hrs . An Armed Const. from HIGATUKJ renorted with mail. People assembled, census taken, and all sicknesses sent to SAIROPI for treatment. Spoke sharply to th people re. the condition of the track from the HANALASI boundry ne OMBOFI to ANESA Fillage. This track is bady neglected in parts, and when I told the accompanying officials about it, they told me the POTHIO people were reluctant to assist the few ANESA peopse to clean and maintain it.
This neglect is due tolack of supervision by the Vil.Const, who is SAHFMRD of SAIROPI, owing to the distance between his villagez, and the length of the track he has to maintain.
WO(11) YEOMAN's report NO. 2 of $43 / 44$ contains a recommendation for the appointment of the boy TAIMBARI as Vil. Const. of PUTMMO and ANESA, leaving SAHEMBO to control SAIROPI, PEMBI Nol., and PMMBI NO. 2. This boy TAIMBARI was accoringly appointed by me in froni of all the assembled villagers, and instructed in his dities, etc. he is quite a good lad, and seems capabie. In future there should be a marked improvement in this area.
PUTPNO Fillage in good condition. No trouble reported. Left here at $1105 \mathrm{hrs},$. and reached SAIROPI at 1150 hrs . This portion of the track excellent

Lunched and purchased cooked food for the Police,plso an appseciable amount of Taro and benanas.
Several amall"talks" attended to satisfactorily. No trouble. The JOKA people were here in force and requested they be allowed to return to thetr old JOKA village site, not far from the present one. They inrormed me that, since ther moved to the now site, there have been quite a few deaths.
1 In the oircumstances "permission" was granted. Aifew ourios were purchased. MANAGALASI offioials returned to their village. word sent to hurry the ISITIVA carriers, as patrol will be leaving SAIRCPI early tomorrow mornite. One ISITIVA Vil. Const. reported with 6 boys for sarriers. They had been to WAIROPI on a Job, and had heard of this patrois presence, so detoured to carry to ISIVITA.
SAIROPI village and Rest house in Al. condition. all sick cases treated, nothing serious,

Diary written up, and retired early.

## 26 March:

All carriers reported, gear loaded, and patrol left SAIRPPI at 0800 hrs , and travelled to JOKAm thence along the ISIFITA track, passing through SENGI, NOIUTA, ANGORA, VAIVAIUTU, HURIDA Nol., and No2., URARIIUTU, KOMBIITUTU, and HUVORATUTU, and arrived at ISIVITA Rest house at il55 hrs.
This track in good order, and all villages without fanlt. Vil.const, TAMABARI who controls the SENGI to URARITUTU villeg es is very capable, and has his people well in hand. One woman who hid ger sick ohild from the recent medical paty.ol, was handed to me by the Vil.const., and acsompanied the patrol to HIGAIUIV.
Lunched, and left ISIVITA Rest house at 1305 hrs , and travelled straight to HIGATURU, reaching there at 1525 Hrs . Reportea tc Distriot Officer. Carriers pajd off and Police dismissed.
$V_{\text {wire }}$ pleased to see axcellent. .il people in very happy state of mind, and oople, and this wsa most evident when the patrol sirat still a very timid however when they were called, and grouped for the census taking, they seemed (to lose all shyness, and came quickly and listened very eagerly to my talk. They were most anxious to assist the patrol, and no trouble was experienced in obtaining carriers; as a matter of fact the carriers would report 5 orso , over the required number, allowing a selection of the stronger types. Crime at a minimum, and those matters brought up for attention by the officala $V$ were settled most satisfactorily amongst themselves, under my guiaance. A case of Rape sent to D.O. for trial, and only one C.N.M. held, to try a casei or Sorcery.

## VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Aper $t$ from KADNATA, the now ex-Vil. Const of NATUNGA, all Vil. Constabled and councillors co-operative to the patrol, and very keene and enthusiastic about the village work.
EAJNATA, who has many times been censured for his unwillingness, and who was previouly sent to the station for schooling in his duties, appeared to have grown very sullen, and dumb since I last saw him. His counciliors were doing his duties, and he was content to remain in the background. Several of my orders hed to be repeated to him, and he was never on hand when required. Althoagh I questioned him and his councillors regarding his sullenness, I coula find no reason for it at all. Dismissed KAJNATA and appointed the groarmed const. GORARI in his place. This man is a very wilifigg, and Intelligenttype, and should make good.
Vil. Const. GUMOUS of OMBMWORD, the outstanding official this trip. A very keen individual.
Two new Vil. Constables appointed-- TAIIBBARI of PUTHNO village, ( as per (WO(i1) YEOHANS recommendation $P / R$ No. $2 / 43-44$. ) and SORAI of OMBOFU, to replace JIWA, who resigned leçuse of a second wife. Both good tyges.

VIWTAGES:
perigatare

111 in very excellent, and well kept condition, and no faults could be found this trip. the village officials are very proud of their respective villages, and seem in competion with each other as to who has the best one. Crotong have been planted in several, giving them a most attractive apperrance. All villages on old sites, and no changes made or required in the MANAGALASI area. Permission granted to people of JOKA, SAIROPI area, to move back to old original site, owing to several deaths in present area. Rest houses up to standard, although orders given for minor repairs in one or two cases, (noted in diary section), and for an entirely new kitchen to be - built on the ARAIBO Rest house. Present one is far to small, and dangerous as far as fire is conserned. This Rest house is right on the peak of a
mountain, and is wind-blown all the time, thus necessitating extea fire preoautions. A much larger, and "olosed in" kitahen will answer the problem, and this was explained in full to, and understood by, the Vil.Const.
Polloe barracks good, although the one at OMBOWORU has to be extended, and tice roof raised to make it anyways comfortable and adequate for the average R.P.O. strenght of a patrol. Orders issaad for this work.

## \#OUSING:

Nothing further on previous patrol comments apart from, all houses are in a well kept concition, and those of the'wall right to the ground'type, have disappeared entirely in the MANAGAJASI area, in favour of the sturdy type built on piles. There is nothing flimsy abous the housing, as they are made to withstand the cold, rains, and wind.

## SUIZIARY contd.

 $-$All gardens large and bearing well, and no shortage of food whatever, more than enough being brought in for purshase by the patrol. Large surplus stored in the villages, evidently owing to long distances, in most cases, to the gardens. Cornseed issued by pat l, and gladly received by the people, as white cockatoos are playing havoc with their existing corn plots. No Taro, and their staple diet is Yam, and Pumpkin.

ROADS \& BRIDGES:
Roads excellent in view of the nature of the country
traversed. Owing to heavy rains, and flooded creeks recently, a lot 0 if log bridges and cane hand rails have been washed away. However st ones have been placed in position, and serve the purpose. the people have made an honest attempt to replace washaways, but in some cases they inform me it is
 the position.
The "labour available" has improved owing to the repatriation of most of MANAGALASI sign boys, and roads are kept in constant state of repair; no case of neglect beingfound anywhere, wish the exception of that noted in diary 27 Mar 44 (village INOPI).

## gases:

Numerical census compiled, and filed with District Officer.

MAP:
Not required, and no additions to previous one.

## RESULTS OP PATROL:

Pat col accomplished its purpose. Owing to shy nature of people, patrol spent two nights in most Rest houses, so making sure that all complaints, if existent, would be presented for attentidi. Although no direct propaganda has been these people re. hygiene in the village, the latrine iaea has spread from the lowlands, and in all villages several latrines exist, and are, being used in most cases, but not by all the people. I inspected every one, and gave every Vil.const, a guide as to the depth of the pit, and the model of construction (simple type).
It will take quite a time for these primitive peoples to really take to the idea, but at least the first steps have been taken, and the idea spread amongst them.

## HEALTH

Very satisfactory in the MANAGALASI country, and the majority of the few cases treated vire ulcers, with yaws hardy in evidence The difference in health between the upper and lower areas is very merited, as instanced by the number of yaws, and ulcers to., cases treated at GORA and OMBOFU (the two"entrances to the upper MANAGALASI country).. and the email number of"non serious" cases treated in the WANAGALASI 1tfelf. Medical patrols have recently covered the lowe areas, and the treatment given by my pat rall was a follow nap only.

The more serious cases (GORA side) were sent to hospital at HIGANUKD, and only one other serious case had to be"admitted" from the patrol. However the akin condition "SIPOMA", was most evident, and evidently great iv increased since WO(ii) YBOMAN's patrol. ( $2 / 4,0 / 43-44$ ). The eases procured mostly in married men, their wives, and small children. Sirgie girls, Youths, and unmarried men were comparatively free from the disease. Although I informed the people concerned that this condition could be cleaned up quickly, given a little time and patience, they were not interested af l 21 in any cure, and seemed content to let it remain as it is.

As EIGANUEV hospital accomodation is greatly taxed, it is to the better that no "SIPOMA"cases were sent in.

Although the MANAGALASI country is cold and wet, colds of any nature were rgaxcably few and far between.
Finally, population increase is good, and it is most gratifying to sea the number of fat, healthy youngsters playing in each village. vadoubtealy the people are well nourished and happy, as evidenced by thepronounced absence of sickness.

$$
\text { Dup A.DMS. } 25 / 4
$$



## REPORT ON B.F.G.

5

- (a) Reg. No. 1402 Cpl. KITE is efficient, and performs his duties quietly, and very well. A forceful man, and most capable, undvery handy on patrol.
(b) The Constables attached performed their duties well, and no complaints found. This detachment worked well as a team the Constables are $a 11$ intelligent, understand their duties, were well turned owl anal times, and ald not require to be tola a second $t$ time to an job.

Reg. $110,10 \%$ Const. UFA impressed me more, periapt, because of his calmness, en quieter conduct on the patrol.

In all, the detachment most satisfactory.


Duh RPG.25/4

RIEPORT ON N.M.O. SUSLIPU of HIGANURU.
The a - Native Medical orderly accompanied the writer on the recently completed patrol of the MSNAGALASI Mountains.

Ie was at all times, most willing and efficient in his work,
 slightest cut or sough was left unattended.

The boy is clean, both in habit, and is person; a good walker, and giant, at and time, during the patrol, give mebause to censure him in any way.

An outstanding, capable lad, and a great asset on any patrol.

(O.J.IRKAND $)$ HANROI OMFIORR.
turf. FDMS.25/4

HEgYER 20 OPFIOLATSA:

RBADING AT:
VIHTAGES BEPRRSTNERED.

CORA:
GORA, KERO, XAVOJA, INOPI.
marungea:
NATUNEA, JORORO, KIARA, HOTAST,
DISRA and XOINA.(TUPI sicte).
ARATBO
ARAIBO; GOROBUITA, SAVARIEAIBO, INOPI, BUCTINIIU.

OMBOIU :
OMBOIF BOJUNUNU, BAMAPASIRI, NIAGOROBEI, ENJORA, (KOKODA siae), SALROPI, PULEMVO.


$$
\text { OS } 535
$$

Australian Military Forces.
MH 30/1


HIGATURU PR No, 12 - 43/44.
1.

Attached hereto in duplicate, is $a / m P_{\bullet} R_{\bullet}$, by Patrol officer IREJCAND.
2.

Page 3. 18 March.
low lends Ref. the complaint by the DERA (actually, this IATpryvilsage) Val. constable re attestation of those no who moly ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{Ge}$ TUFI for hospitalisation.
mon pase paid o there have be on a number or complaints of a difilar nature from other tribes in TUFI District now working in local labour. ines, suggesting that TUFI Patrol Officers have allied personal dislikes of pillage influence them in to arbitrarily engaging natives under indenture without regard to existent over-recruitiment conditions in this e particular areas. DO TUII has been advised of the complaints, so that they may be investigated and any necessary action taken.
3.

Summary Page be 'Vinic officials!
Villi. Constable Kaurata of NaTUNGA has been in disfavour for soma time, due to complete o indiffereme to duties etc. The PO was instructedreplaca him with GoRARI who is knows to the undersigned.

The NATUIGA villagers ace constant in biomerias with DHA and other associated TUFI HYRROGRAPHRR Villages, and a dependable Fill. Cost. is essential.
4.

Page 7. Agriculture.
 MAHMANLASI areas - but they are indifferent as to introduction of additional food crops, such as taro. Cons tint prosaganda appears to be taking effect, for the people have commenced, thovjh in a sin ill way, the cultivation of taro.

Peanut, soybean etc. should be beneficial ard prove not difficult to spread among the peoples.
5.

Page 7. 'Resul te of patrol'
There has been nc attempt to introduce latrines among these primitives, but it is encouraging to see that the example of the BINANDELE has roused their interest - but the POs have been warned against: ovar-optimism as to results !!
b.

The patrol was mainly among mountain primitives, and was mainly of routine nature: crimes etc. are infrequent.

The numerical census attached indicates
the number of allegedly 'fit' men - but it ta be en conclusively proven locally that these MANAGALASI are absolute by useless on the:

## Pere 2

## $\cdots$

lowlands. They appeared to 1\%.ve in constant dread of servery, id the slightest ailment caved the to give up the $\mathbf{W} 111$ to live : desertions wore constant. Finally, most of me Mountain mon wore paid off and returned to their villages.


```
DS 30/8/25
HQ ANGGAU
AD Apr 44
```


## DO. HIGNTURO.

Patrol Report HIGATURU No 12 of 43/44.
Receipt of the above Report is acknowledged. 2. Page 6 , Village orficials. The Patrol orficer
has no power to "appoint Villago Constables. 3. The patrol is pieasing in tone and the terest ieisuraly menner in which it was carried out is one or $\mu t \mathrm{~s}$ pleasing features.
for DDDS \& MA .

## TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND INEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of NOSTHELN (HIGATURU). Report No.... 13 of $43 / 4.4$Patrol Conducted by $\ldots$ A G FRENCH
$\qquad$
Area Patrolled...GARARA GOONA
$\qquad$Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.Natives.Duration-From $16 / \ldots, 2 / 19.4 .4+13 \ldots, 3, \ldots \ldots .44$Number of Days.
$\qquad$
Did Medical Assistant Accompany?
$\qquad$Last Patrol to Area by-District Services.
$\qquad$
$\square$
Medical

$\square$
../......./19......
Map Reference.
Objects of Patrol. $\qquad$
$\qquad$
DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

## Forwarded, please.

/ /19
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $£$ Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... .... $f$
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..
.. $£$

Distryict of Mambare.
E1gntusi.
17 Irar. 4.

Whe District Oificer, rembere District. HICNEUEN.

Roport of patrol No. In of 43/44. Higatarn.
Patrol by ir mont. G.H. Irenoh, P.O., accompanied by $A / \mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{g}}$. I. Roberte, 42.0

Purpose of Fatrol:

1. To estbligh a tenporary control at a site to be seleoted to pravent natives entering Buna - Soputa areas.
to go ing of Tillages and garders paying particular attention - GRRBA, - GOITA area.
2. 2soceed to Dougias Harbour on General Purpose patrol and return. - patrel acoumpanied by:


Dusention: From 16 Fob. to 13 Mar.

Route tyererseds Higuturn to Garara, main motor road, Garara to Dougles Harbour, comstal.

Batryol Diasto

15 Fobruary: Recefved verbel ingtructicns for the Fatrol from D.O. Higatusw. Day apent in preparations.
 and Fillagers. Anplained to them that they are forbiccen mivis entry to areas occupied by troiops and that disregard of this instruction would regnit in pantehment, That more time siould be spent in Village and garden. Nos- 1 Ingectod tiontilage.

## I7, Fobsuary to 27 Febxuary:



This period reas apont by the patrol in the GARMPA - GONA area. In this area the Tillages of GARARN, HANOONJE, and BASABOA Tore in a filithy and negiected condition, Gardens revealed obvious negloot over a poriod of monthe. Several garden houses were found being uoed as zugturicmettideris permanent habitations and on ingpeotion it was found that these places were virtually "factories " ongaged in the tholesale production of gooíd for a thriving looal souvenira trade.

The ingabitants admitted having done little gardon work for some monthe as, boing ofiged in the souvenir trado they wore abio to ebtain aufitioiont Aring rations to rentior gardoning unnecessary.

These factorics were oxierod to be demolished, the inhabitants to roturn to the villege. It was explainde that the patrol would not permit souvenir tin aing to take yisce as it was detrimgntal to thoir way of livinge The day following this instruction it was noticeable that the inhabitante wese all wearing now 'Cape oloth.

After sevemal days it beoame ovident that Vili, const. IEWACO was innofieiont and was making little or no offort to onsure the instructions of the patrol being oarriod out. His diemiseal is therefore recommendea and tho appointiment in his stead of KIVIA of GARARA. Wrile this man does not speak Ingilish and he knpws Yotian and is the most influential man in that area.

The rillages appeared to be rathor rosential of the patrol interfernce With their sroedom of accose to the militexy camps and more particularty With the complete restrietion imposed on sonvenir trelio. This whe to largo
 conet. beoame knowno

By ${ }^{27}$ Pob, the poaition was sufiloiently improved to permit of the patrol leaving theo area.
ensee Armed consts. in charge of the I/Opl. were left at GARARA with oxders to see that garcon and village work was oontimued and that the meaniacture of couvonixwi was nit reauped is the absence of the patrol.

In acoordance with a request made by Capt, Hawner of 2 Aust. Field.
 OS OLD AToremontionod unit.

## 28 Fabsuary:

The patrol left garara pasing through kaloonsje, basabia,
 roDA. in route had been met by Viil. onnetf. worcira and BABIRI of Gombe and Iuxo reapeotively.

Inhabitants of GOMBB and BuNOmo wore found buaily ongefod in the tagk of orcoting their village on the sites occupied prior to the Japanese occupation.

T/0. Stailer on Modioal patrol arrived gosi during the afternoon and apent the night.

29 Pabsuartis
Departing from conk passed through JENATI and MAPAFr to bascuibari, vill. Const. ANDORA. Spent the rematnet of the day holding oourt.

1 Maroh:
gemained at BAKdNiBARI visiting village garden areas and talicing

With villagery. Village Councilis $10 \%$ of his in Loyal Surice lioda on Weds. 23 Fob.. He expained that When out in his canoe he had remgred the Medal pleoing it in his "sling bag". This he had then placed oir tha canoe plat form. His canoe had overtarm od and as it was in deep water at the time of the accident he had been unable to recover his gear. He FIrequests that the Medal be replaced if possible.

## 20ter

## \& Nasoh: <br> Ieft Baloumbari to KNYUNA, Vill. Const. KARAD, passing through SUEMRXAA, Vill. Const. EPARI, on route.

In rcentweeks KULDPidid has been rebuilt on a site slose to the formar viliage. It is at present bare and open but a number of cocomits have been planted and are growing well.

KNUIM was mostbunsatisfactory and the resthouse was in a bed and matrede of disrepair. This was ordered to be robuilt, a site wes selecte and martrod.

The villagers wece instructed to immediately olean the village but appeared to regard the instructions lightly. Ail persons, after an opporifanity had been given them, were parade at the Rest Fouse and afetr $r$
0 a short adress by the P.O. showedv considerably and zore rapid respomse to instruotions given. (better)

## 3 Paroh:

After leaving Katuna passed through OURS Vill. Const. RPABE, thence through JINMMA to AMBBisI, Vill. Const. SIRINDA. Patrol met at AMBASI by Vizi. Const. ATKE of DEWANUYU. Instructed that a new Rest House be erested at JMBMI. 4 yaroh:
 to IWAI'IR, Vill. Const. DAGIMA dil viallages dirty. No exceptions.

5 Yaroh:
 tranopoft to Douglas Harbour offor accepted. Patrol embaricea and was spent.
6 March:
Ieft IAOA by canoe and returned to IWAI'IE. Spent the remainder of the day in this village settiling various disputes.

## Y Marchis

Deaprted for AIVI arriving during a heavy storm. Halted there for the night.
8 Marah:
Iefi for OURE. En route noticed yts that with the exception of JIMMM all villages were considerably improved both from the point of reiv of cleanliness and repair and replacement of unserviceabie bailainge. Mhis applied particulariy to AMBASI. At AMBASI the patrol was by Vili. Const. DAMBA of Fgyin and his viliagers. H submitted his resignation as he wishes for ible a second wife and is in adaition ant
$01 d$ man 50.0 A younger man INoi 4
Tirpan maminated to replace him. Vindagers wuee questioned regarg isis this nominee and as he appears to consicerable influence the app fintment is to be recommended.

In adaition to the inhal itants of SIABI, the Vill. Const. TAINI of KOINA met the patrol at MMBASI.

Reached OURE during the afternoon and visited KOIRA and garden areas on the OPI River retunting to OURR for the night.
2 March:
Left OURE for KNGUNA, On arrival found that ng, work had bean done anring thae absence of the patrol. Vill. Sonst. KARNJ went called for was reposted as absent at DOBODUSN by order of the D.O.. Villagers weve paraded, adaressed and put to work on cleriaing the viliage and Rest House construction.

10 Margh:
8gt. Hoberts 111. Patrol remained at KAMUNA where villagers contimud village worls and Rest House construction under superviaion. Daring the Eijjernoon P.O. occupied in setizement of several aisputea.
11 Maroh:
Ieft Katuna with Sgt. Roberts travelling by canoe. Again passed through LULURTDA where certain t.o.t.t. desirable improvements suah as type of duelling place and garbege diaposal were recommended to Fill. Const. IOVE, Recahed BMKMBABI where enquiry was again made by ANDODE as to the possibility of relacement of his lost mednl. (See 1 lar.)

12 Yaroh:
Eravelled from BAKUMBARI to GARARA and observed evidence of conalderable village woyk having been done during the absence of the patrol. Interveimed garara villagers and settied several petty aiaputes.
15 Varch:
Patrol returned to Higaturu. P.O's per. M.T. remainder per foot. I/sgt. MoRae. returned to unit.
G.H. Prench fieut. P.O.

## 2

## SUMMARY.

VITIAGES. It can be said of all the villages visited that thoy have been negiected. In some, namely, KATUNA, OURE, AIBASI, TAI'IA, and IAJOA little effort has beem exerted to clean the villages. Considerable quantitiss of rubbdsh, cocomat husks, sea shells etc., were lying around and under the houses.

In the remef nder of the villages, while some effort had been made to clean the grouncis it usually consisted of cleaning rubbish from the centre of tiae village and piling it up in heaps around the perimeter. It was insisted that where this was done the rubbish be disposed either by burnirg or burial. In some cases, particularly GARARA it was found that t'e rubli $h$ could be utilised as a means of land reclamation, Here for example $\mathrm{F}^{\text {th }}$ swamp on one side of the village and water on the other it was found that at high tide the greatar part of the village area was submerged. Isy distributing the rubbish into the iow lying portionsof the area and burying it with sand the village area can gradually be reclaimed.

This scheme was adopted, when suggesten with some show of enthusiasm
Many houses were in various stages of delapidation and were ordered to be replaced. It was insisted that where this work was to be done the new buildings be built a minimum of three feet above ground level. IVery effort was made at the same time to encourage the villagers to erect their dwellings in line as the houses fall into dicrepair, rather that contime as at present, erecting them at all angles and in all positions as fancy dictates.

HYGIENS: In some sases it was noticed that the foundation piles of the houses were timbered to form enclosures. Often these enolosures were used as pig pens. Where these were found, the householder was instructed to remove it. It was found necessary to stand over the person concerned to ensure this instruction being carried out.

In many of the villages it was founi it-was found that village latrines had been constructed, but while this was so, lack of foot marke in the vicinity appears to indicate that in no case are these being put to regular use. No effort to compel use was made but every oppertunity was taken to suggest that regular use of these facilitios woula improve health and by reduction of flies, make village life more pieasant. The usual reaction to this suggestion was, comment of agreement made without enthusiasm. The only enthusiastic reception was given by several of the inhabitants of GONA.

VIILAGE OPFICIALS.
For the most part appear to be lazy. The former Village Const. of GARARA was the outstanding cane met with. His lasiness and neglect to assist bordered on obstiuation. In his oase, while there was nothing conorete to $g \circ$ by the irpression was received that his atiitude was partly inspired by the lyoal Mission Priest, Father JOHN YARIKI. Others appear likely to improve provided that they are driven to exert themselves to a greater degree than in the recent past.

It was usually the case that, onoe having fault found either with them or their work effort was exerted to try and imrove ratters.

Many of the Vil.Consts. are badiy in need of foxmi repicements. At GAMBI, BAHUMBARI, Vil. Consts are without and icle of uniform.

A re issue of uniforms to all these offictal. aoula no doubt eniven their interest in their jobs.

It is suggested that due to the difficulty of oleaning, the uniform might be improved by the removal of the jumper.

ROADS, REST HOUSES: Roads ar e little worry to these people as most Of thewalking is on the sands of the beach. Where the roads did oceur, from SINEITA of IWAI'IE they were badly overgrown with grass. That this was regarded as unsatisfactory was passed to the villagers concerned
in no uncertain terms. The position improved considerably between the time of the first visit and the return of the patrol.

Rest houses were good with the erception of thase at KATUNA and AMBASI. Between the first and second visits at AIBASI great strides were made in the erection of the building. A building that showed promise of being possibly the best in this part of the coast.

Contrasted strongly with the situation at KATUNA where despite the patrol being absent almost twice as long as was the case with AIBASI nothing had been done beyond clearing a site. During the one day the patrol steyed at KANUNI most of the franework of the builaing was collected and erected.
VI. IAGERS. At GARARA, the first attitude to the patrol appeared to be resentment. Later it improved considerably but not to eliminate an impression that all concerned would be happier to see it gone.

This attitude was brought about by two things. Firstly, there has been, prior to the advent of the patrol a thr'ving traffic in souvenirs, etcn, with the troops. This traffic has been spread by the natives wandering freely in the BUNA SOPUTA camp areas, and conducting their traffic, adding to the trade in the village and at the Cape KILLERTON roadhead.

Examples of the traffic are as follons. Troops make a regular practice of vistiting GARARA to obtain souvenirs and photographs. The village aan not. be reached on foot without wading across the GARARA creek. It was native practise to oharge four shillings single for a canoe trip across, i.e. 8/-return, 10/- or equivalent in army rations as the price of a third rate Tapa oloth rami;

Thexe has been suffieient rolume of this traffic to render the natives independent of their garden produce for sustenance. It is not, therefore, to be wondered at that they resent the advent and activities of the patrol.

As this area is the only pait of the coast accessible to troops in large numbers, this is the only area in which this applies,

The ban on this traffis immediately compelled them to look to their gardens for a livelinood, and added to this was the i. isistence of the patrol on an inaraase in the amount of work being doue in the gardens, with a daily tour of the area to ensure that the work was being done. Gardening is regarded as more difficult than their former occupation.

There is reason to suspect that the local Mission Priest Frere. JOEN YARIRT hea been in the habit of engaging in ard encouraging the trade, and that with the arrival of the patrol he was conspiring with some ofnthe villagers to carry on the trade despite its presenco in the $x$ area.

The villagers on the remainder of the coast, with the exception of KANUIL, dia endeavour to improve mattors, but even so were most lasy. GARDMNS. Gardens in the GARARA area had been long neglected. Due to the Work of the patrol in this area existing gardens were olean and fully planted, and the new areas oleaned and prepared sufficient to,almost duable the are a under cultivation.

In tie axpa, WhiTUTU Point to DOUGLAS HARBOUR, the ppsition was sush that in several more months, when present crops are availably, food should be plontiful. At present it is merely adequato.

A distribution of corn was made to all villages, this wame enthusiastically receited.

JAPANEBS: Extensive enquiries were made, particularly in the GARARA Gok area and nothing could be found to indicate there being any truth in the belief that there may be Japanese in this area.


District HQ, HIGATU HU, MAMIBARR DISTRICT. 8 Lay 44.

HQ:
South Regional,
ANGAU,
PORT YORESBY.
PATROL REPORT NO. 130.3 43/44, HIGATUKU.
The above Phorill Report is forwarded herewith.
The above was inadvertently overlooked, and delay in submitting is regretted.

Reg. Coma.
PATROL KEPOR!! NO. 13/43-44 MAMBAS DISTRICT.

Page 2. GARARA - GONA Area. Owing to large scale Incuiviacture of "curios", natives have negiceted the is gaxiong. These villages are great tourist resorts for tress from BUITA-DOBUDURO-ORO BAY areas. It has been going on for many months. I thins a Police Post shaula be stationed in this area to control the tourist traffic, and all curios be bought through this Police Post.
(2) Eve. 8. Councillor ANDODES GIMAITA lost his Loyal Service Crate then his canoe overturned. The medal was in his sling bags Ho wants it raplaced if possible. A chain is attached to the medal to onsure against loss and he should have been wearing it. Iron if possible, I do not recommend replacement. Page B. HYGIENE: Latrines built in villages but do not appear to be used.
(1) Stimics ofFICIAls, on the whole, lazy. it is said one reason torvtire in troll shabby uniforms.
Rage $\%$ Report on pislice incorrect.
No comments by DO.

ravens.
 Village conatailed. There has been much
conecpordenser on matter. coneapondence on matter.
2. Sheliever that Lop-l lice medal bu replaced but enquire andquie ane jon anchor. dy.
Copytar it thranculs.

1. None arualable.
2. Referred to Ho argon $(H)$.
/s.
ఎ

$3 / 1-207$.
District Hoadquarters, HIGaTULU; Nanbere District.
12 Juily Lu.
H. So,

SOUTHGN LSGIUN;
A.N.G.A.U.,

POR'T YOREBSBY. (FCi, A. D.D.S.S.)
YATROL
Ref. H.4., AIGAU's meno DS. 30/8/28 of 9 Hay 4.4 .

1. I have now to advise that a report upon the subject matier of $9 / R$. I3-43/44 will be furnished in conjunction with ry montily report foli-
2. In passing, things were found to be most satisfactiony.
 . hatur.
 (S. ELIUTI-SiITTH) DISMIUY OFFICKik.

## PATROL REPORT

> District of NPRTHERN (HIGATURU) Report No....... 14 of $43 / 44$ Patrol Conducted by...NOUD BLYTON Area Patrolled. MDEMBA, ISIVITA, SAIROPE ETC. Patrol Accompanied by Europeans
> Duration-From..10/...4./19.4.4.to....33/..4.19..4..44 Number of Days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?
Last Patrol to Area by-District Services......../......./19........
Medical .... ......../......./19........
Map Reference.
Objects of Patrol

## DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS, <br> PORT MORESBY.

## Forwarded, please.

| Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation |
| :--- |
| .... |
| Amount Pain.......................... |
| Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... |
| P. .... |
| £............................ |

The District Officer,
Mambare District H.Q.,

- HIGAPURU.

Patrol Report No Fif of $7.943 / 1944$
by TV.O.11 Blyton D.R. - P.O.

Personne1:
NGX. 354 W.0.11 Blyton D.R.
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { R.P.C. } & 5 \\ \text { N.M.A. } & 1\end{array}$
Purpose of patrol: General ingpeotion of NDEMBL-ISJVITA-SAIROPE-
SASALBATA-ANALA-DIVIMUKOINRI-KANARI-TOGNAU areas. Numerical census.
Read G.O.C.'s ietter at central points.
Details of foods grown, pig holdings, possible new orops.
Purchase derris root il possible.
Hold official labour inspection at ANALA RU BER: Pay WNL monies.
Laze list of Vill Consts, and Councilloss.
lake searching enquiries in SAIROPE-SASAMBATA
DIV INUKOIARI-KANARI-NOGAHAU areas regarding suspected presence of firearms.
Arrest 3 deserters from native labour lines who may be in area patrolled.

Date left station: 10 Apr 44
Date returned: 23 Apr 44
Mep
BUNA Strat 4 mile to $1^{\prime \prime}$ adotoketen.
Last patrol to area mace by:
(a) District Services Field Staff (Lieut C.J.Ireland) curing Nov 43.

DIARY.
Monday 10 Apr 44

- Left HIGATURU 09.25 hrs and arrived ANDEBBA No i 09.45 hrs . Few of the people were in the village. They told me that they did not know that I was coming - apparently the Const sent the previous day to advise villagers in the areas to be patrolled had forgotten to. tell theae peop.e. Two boys were brought forward. One mamed ORIRA said he wanted to leappointed Vill Const of ANDEBA No 1 \& 2 , and the other, EDEPPA, desired to control KEVANA No 1 \& 2 and OSAHIRITA. Told them $i$ would discuss the matter with the A.D.O. on my return. Made enquiries regarding a man listed as a deserter. The father'said that he had heard - Irom his son a week previously and at that time he was working on a labour Iine at DOBAUURA. Inspected $A N D E B A$ No 2 and met Vill const OSITMBARI with some of his people who were taking biri to HIGAYYIU. Arrived at KEVANA NO 111.40 hrs and sent 2 Consts.. to bring the people from gardens. At 13.00 hrs went on to KEVANA No 2. Visited OGAPOIFARITA and OSAHIRITA, a short distance to left and right of track respectively. Went on to HANUIUTU and IIOROTA. Arrived KOKOPATA 16.00 hrs. This I found to be the first of a group situated on a track leading back to HIGAIURU: Decided to visit them in the morning. Proceeded to ISIVITA Rest House. ANDREW the native nission teacher called on me. His station is about 10 mins from the Rest House.

Tuesday 11 apr 44
Left Rest House 07.30 hrs anä inspected a large garden. Taro was the main crop. There had been four or five plantings, sections were in various gtages of growth from the young plant up to the fully matured. Called in at the ISIVITA ission. Native teache ANDNEW showed me around. - He is assfisted by anoth r nitive recicher, diOSAS and two village boys RUUBEN and JOHiN give him part time assistance. From what he says 40 to 50 children attend classes. At present a large shelter is being

## 2uesday 11 Apr 44 (rontinued)

constructed as a church. The builaing is procressing very slowly, MDREM says the adult Christiens are not very enthasiastic. Arrived at KUROPARA n8. 10 hrs . Vill Const. WIR accompanied me and I visited his
 wre in first class condition, very clean with good houses. The state of the group is a creait to the Vill Const consiaering six of his villages have not been inspected since late in 1942. He says that looking aiter eight villages is too bif a job and wants another Vill const appointed. I told him that each village had a councillor who he could instruci and the villages were ail. reasonably close to each other. Ho /over the matter is submitted for consideration by the D.0. Heard a comiaint by a KORParA boy that his wife had been puri-puried by an oli man of KIOROMA.Instructed the Vill Const to take the parties to HIGATURU as there seemed to be suflicitat evidence to justify court proceedings. At 14.00 hrs returned to IsIVIMA Rest House. Rain which had been intermittent all the morning began to pour down steadily and such things as census taking became impracticable. Late in the afternoon a native appeared and introduced himself as "Pather John". He said he was a native priest from the Golva hission and had come to hold a Comunion Service This would be keld the following day at 06.30 hrs so that there would be no interference with my cencus taking.

Fednescey 12 Apr 44
07.15 hrs went to ISIVITA village whic is a fem minutes from the /Rest House. Procee ied to PENCIPEI. A crowd of Vill Consts and Counciliors oame with me, a proceeding which I enourage. They listen to praise or condernation which is a help to their eduoation as village otificials. Crosseả $厶 U G A$ creek and vininbed up to $30 S I S E I A 08.30 \mathrm{hrs}$. Visited TARANATURU, SIGORIMURU HU 1 and 2, HARAM, HAUTA, OINGATA, KENDATA? KANVATA, HIHORETA, IMOTA and HURARIMU deturned to ISIVITA Rest House 16.30 hrs. The villages visited durin, the day are on a circle to the south west of the Rest House.

## Thursday 13 Apr 44

Interviewed boy who wished to take charge as Vill Const of half of Vill Const AKIRE's villages. These are POPOMDORA, PIND, HANUIUTA and KAKITA, He is a likely looking man. 08.50 hrs visited huworuivilu and went on to BARATAMUKU No 1 and 2. These three villages are close to the Rest House. Crossed detp Eully in which fiows AUGA creek. Arrived at KOMB1TURU No 1 and 210.00 hrs . Went on to PEREFEAIBARI 11.20 hrs . Here a SAsaibata boy was bronght to me. The Vill const said that this boy had removed a peg defining a boundary fized by Lajor Eiliott Silith some years ago. I warned the boy and instructed the Vill coast that should there be a repetition he was tc bring the boy to HIGaiUN for trial. Went on to SEREIMI, EWAPA No 1 and 2.Returned back along the track, passed through HIHORETA and climbea up to HURIVA io 113.45 hrs . Here a small Rest House has been constructed. Still olimbing arrived sallarituru 1800, the highest village visited on the patrol. Descended to BAIWATURU and ininia No 2. This last village was reached at 15.45 hrs . Thile there light showers that had been falling developed into a heavy storm. I had sent all my gear on to SAIROPR which the boys now said was some distance. In view of the fact that several large creeks had to be crossed I had to spend the night in 10.00 TA No 2.

## Friday 14 Apr 44

$A$ man and his wife complained that their daughter, an attractive girl, refused to marry the councillor as they desired. The girl said that she did not like him, he already had one wife, and she would kill herself rather than be his wife. I said that the matter was not one for the Government, it was entirely their own affair. However I adivised the councillor that he was foolish to want the girl, she would not make a good wife for him and he woula have trouble ail the time. This inciaent is quoted as it is typical of numbers brought up on patrol. One has to be careful in such cases that all parties clearly understand that adviee is not to be taken us a cominand. Nent to $0 \% 10$ ino 1. Crossed Fibara creek and climbed up to SINGI 07.45 hrs a dig village of 23 houses.

Friday 14 Apr 44 (continued)
This Village is the last of the ISIVITA group towards SAIROPE. Left
SINGI and gracually descending over rough country arrived at JOKA 09.45 h It is separated from ASMA by a clump of rubber trees. Went down a branch track to UNGA and SOMNR which are about 35 mins distant. Returned to ASAFA and ten inutes later arrived at Shinops 15.45 hrs . Here I lunched. I visited this village som monthe ago while stationed in the KOKODA sub-district. I was pleased to see that there has been a big improvement. Numbers of new houses have been constructed replacing the previous hovels built on the ground. I made enquiries regurding a deserter. The people said thit he had resigned and had returned to DOBADURA after a holiday in the village. I investigated rumours that there were still some rifles in the district. All said that they had no knowledge of any. Sent 4 Consts to search garden houses without result. Without definite information it is difficult to catch any boys with rifles. The aproach of a patrol is well known. I consider that there are very few rifles in the hands of natives now. Thoso that are woula be practically useless from rust.

## Saturday 15 Apr 44

07.15 left SHROPE and went along the GIROPE road arriving at FEIBE No 108.25 hrs . Visited FLIBE No 2, a small village a short distance off the main track. The people there said that they wished to live at PEIBE NO l. Told them that they could live where they liked within zeason. Continued along the main track to Miliwe 09.50 hre and AJEKA 10.40 hrs . Has lunch with the signallers at NaIROPE. IIr Chester has roved into his new house which is about 15 mins along the track to AWALA. He looks after the WAIROPE district native rubber areas for j! Searle, llost of his labourers were in for rations and I inspected them. Went on at 14.00 hrs , left main track and climbed up to OIIBI No 1, 2 and 3 which are all close together. Gave the people a strong lecture on the state of the main road from TATROPE. Nold the Vill const that the people from his villages were to go down the next day and get busy. I heard later from $M$ chester that my orders were obeyed in no uncertian matter. Arrived TAJA $15.35 \mathrm{hrs}$.A new lest. House has been constructec hice. Nent on to EIBODAPARI i6. 20 hrs , the first of the IRIUNI group. Heavy rain began to fall and I passed through several villages to get to dUNUNI Rest House.

## Sunday 16 Apr 44

During the morning a councillor broaght in his smal daughter. About a week previously she fell across a cooking pot, baady burning her stomach and chest. Berated him for not taking her to hospital immediately. Fold him he was supposed to be an example to his village and instead he had behaved like a wild bush kanaka with no gense. Sent him into HIGATURU. with the child and her mother. Wrote a few personal letters. at 13.00 hrs returned and inspected the villages I had passed through the previous day, IUIUNI No. 2 and HUVIVI. Came back to Rest House. and went on to IUIUNI No 1. Turned on to a small branch track to HERUGAHABU NO 1 and 2. Returned to main track and proceeded to SASA BATA Rest House arriving 17.15 hre .

## Monday 17 Apr 44

Went along the SINGI road to PENGCANURU No 209.20 hrs . Returned to No I anda a new village NaIHAHITA 10.05 hrs . Visited HADSURATA 10.25 hrs , KEVANA 11.00 hrs , DUVI 11.45 hrs , ONGOVETA 12.00 hrs . Had lunch at SASA: BATA Rest fouse. Inspected SASABMA 13.15 hrs , No 2 13.35 hrs . EGAPOIKARITA is within 50 yds. Arrived HOIRATA 13.50 hrs . Sheltered from big storm. Crossed SOHU orcek to SORAGI 15.20 hrs . Heavy rain set in so I procecded to $N$ InLA where I had sent my gear in the morning. About $i 5.00 \mathrm{hrs}$ a women was carried in from a neighbouring village. I was told that a small boy had chopped her ankle with an axe. The N. had to apply a tourniquet. Sent a Const to the village and he returned with the boy.

Tuesday 18 Apr 44

Guescay 18 Apr 44
The small boy ager about 10 admitted assaulting the women. He wes quite unrepentant and considered his action justiliable - the woman had kicked his string bag. I had the woman carried into IIGAMURU and sent the boy c.nder escort. Tater the medical ausistant lold me that the wound had cut a tendon and the women would be cripica permanently. In view of the youth of the boy he was given a cture I could have flayed the little villain with a very easy conscience. Made an inspection of Nir Searle's labour in accordance with prescribed form. Ifr Searle had a copy of a map made by "I" Sec 36 Bn and as it seemed to be fairly accurate I made a copy. At 13.00 hrs went along the SORAPUCA road and inspected SEURT, SORAPUTA No 1,2 d 3 , PUSGGUGORUTA, CIHITA, POPOK.NBO, HANDARITURU NO $1 \& 2$ and PEROMA. Ail these villages sire close to each other. A guod Rest House is located between SORAPUTA NO 1 and POPOHNBO. Returned to ANALA 18.00 hrs .

## Mednesday If Ayr 44

08.30 hrs left AWAiA and went to AWALA village 08.50 hrs . A woman complained that five pieces of taro had been taken from her garden by anuther woman who admitted the theft. The aggrieved jady was well satislied with my order that she was to be given 10 plects of taro. I warned the gailty party that a repetition of her oifence vould mean a visit to gacl. Went on to ANALA No 209.00 hrs , Visited KAKITA 10.00 hrs and BIRORI. Crossed SOHU creek to IINDUTA. Here I was interested to see olay pots boing made. They had just been shapud in wet clay. Mainly they were eemi globuiar and up to about 4 galls in caparoity. Went on to EFERETA 10.40 hrs and NAIHIHITA 10.50 hrs , a new village. Yisited MORINASUSU 11.15 hrs , SIVI 11.45 hrs and PUSAHANBO 12.15 hrs . Had Iunch. Cossed over to the SASABBATA - WASIDA track and reached GEROMBI 13.25 hrs. Visited KENDATA and THTM No 1 \& 2. The Vill Const told me thai he wished to make a ohar adultery against his sister-in-law and a boy at Jacied to the Sig Stn at ONGAHAlBO. His brother is a const at MORESEY. Thstructed him to bring the parties to the Sig Stn early the next mornfic for a preliminary hearing. $\# \in n t$ on at 14.40 hrs and arrive USOGI $15.10^{\circ} \mathrm{hrs}$. DIPOTA is about 100 yds distant. Reached main WAIROPE-BUNA road 16.25 hrs and visitei BOKU. Liade enquiries for a deserter. His people said that after a holiday the boy returrad to DOBADURA. Leit BORU 17.00 hra and arrived ONG.HANBO Sig Etn 18.00 hrs .

## Thaisaday 20 Apr 44

The HTrONA Vill Const arrived with his witnesses. Heard their various etories. The boy and woman admitted the adultery and I sent the parties to HIGAMUKU for the case to be triad.

Left ONGAHAMBO 10.00 hrs and returned along the main track to SOMBMNTA 10.20 hrs , a short distance off the track. In this village I saw some sugar. cane approximately 25 ft high. Returned alons the main track and turned off to HEMBE, a small village in the centre of a huge tero garden. Visited HEWA 12.15 hrs and, SINGITSKIONI 13.00 hrs . Had lunch and went on to BGASUSU 14.00 hrs . Arrived HAUGUSI 14.45 hrs , OWURI 15.10 hrs , SAUSUSU 15.45 hrs . \#ent on to A"/ALA Sig Stn 16.30 hrs .

[^2]
## Saturday 22 Apr 44

07.10 hrs went a short distance along the IOMA track to IAVANINI 07.20 hig . Returned to DIVCIUKOIARI 07.55 hrs and JAJELC 08.20 hrs . Called $o_{i}$ tl = signallers who heve a good house just past JAJEMO. Went on to PEREMATURU 09.10 hrs , PU BrERARI 09.40 hrs , FAlhakisusu 10.00 hrs TOGAHAU $\mathbf{i 0} 0.30 \mathrm{hrs}$. Here there is a good Rest Houee. Proceeded and Visited BOHA : 1.15 hrs , BarTura 11.30 hrs , PaPOGA 11.50 hrs and EGASUSU $12.15 \mathrm{hrs}$. Had 1 unch and visited IJIKASUSU 13.50 hrs , HONOREMATI 14.10 hrs and HOAJETA 15.10 hrs. Arrivea 2 NARI Sig Stn after a short stop went on to UNGUHO Rest House.

## Sunday 23 Apr 44

Left UNGUHO 07.15 hrs and went to IVISUSU 07.45 hrs . Inspected NERKI 08.05 hrs , SOGARAI-ARI 08.20 hrs . Returned to UNGUHO 08.35 hrs . Visited JAJAU 09.45 hrs , LANAIINDA 10.15 hrs , KANARI 11.00 hrs . Went on at 11.20 hre and arrived at WASONS Sig Stn 13.50 hrs . Had lunch and proaeeded at 16.00 hrs , to EIGATURU arriving $17.00 \mathrm{hrs}$.

## ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Tracks used by the patrol were found to be first class with the exception of two sections, WAIROPL-ONGAHAMBO and KANAR-MASONS. I have been informea by Mr Chester that the first section 13 now good. The track from KANARI was muddy. This was due to two causes - the weather has been very wet and the track runs for some distance up a gentle slope and being worn tends to ccllect water from the ground on either side.


#### Abstract

There are adequate Rest Houses in the area. All are in good condition. Some are very fine structures indeed, big and well made. I think that a Rest House at BORU (WASIDA) would be an advantage to patrol officers, it would be in a gcod position - approximately 20 mins Prom AWAJA and 1 hour from ONG HAMBO. Preferably it Ehould be built a short distance from the road.


## NATIVE AGRICULTURE

I inspected numerous gardens in the area. The main crop at present is taro. Iams are nearly ready and in practically every village new yam houses have been constructed ready to store the crop. These houses are small most being about 3 ft h 1 h and set on piles up to 6 ft high. They are also built in the gardens. I sam yams that had been dug, none could be compared in size to those grown in the mountains. Sweet potatoes are grown extensively. I notiond all the usual native crops such as sugar cane, bananas and corn. Ccennuts and oranges are plentiful and they with $p$ ineapples and paw paws help materfally towards giving the natives a balanced diet.

The ISIVITA area is very thickl populates, much of it is covered by seconary growth which has sprung up irca abandoned gardens. The natives give themselves much hard work by their way of clearing a new patch of bush for each crop. It haraly seems necessary - station gardens appear to give good crops year after year from the same ground.

Prom what $I$ coula sce there appears to be no concerted garaen naki s. I noticed gardens in all stages of construction.

Food was offered to me in such large quantities that at times I had to refuse sone. These people sufer frnm no lack of food, the ground is obviously very fertile.
crops that could be grown afe beans, chineve cabbage, spinach and tomatoes. Native gardens generally have too great a proportion of starchy crops and very few green vegetables. This I think is one of the main causes of the prevalence of skin disease. Anything that can be done to induce the natives to grow green vegetables will be a big help
He towards them having a balanced diet. I favour the establishinent of big gardens on stations concentrating mainly on green foods. Yives of polie oys could supply some of the láionif una the balance could be done hiver of indentured labourers. an occasional meal would soon educte the taste of the various natives on the station. spart from this

NoMIVE .CRICULUURE (continued)
seed issued in villages could be handed out to recognized good gardeners and each time a patrol goce through tine crops coula be inspected and propaganda given.

## PIGS

Practically all villages have a few pigs. These in most aases were wild pigs caught in the bush when young. Actually in normal times there is not much distinction between village and bush piga. Wher. a a village sow hes a litter the father more often than not is a bush boar. Frequently I noticed sturdy pig nets in the villages, I was told that they have been used with a certain amount of success.. I do not think there are a great number of pigs in the area patrolied vecause of all the gardens inspected not one was fenced and there was little talk of damage from pigs.

## VILLAGES

Approximately 140 villages were inspected on the patrol. They are contained in an area roughly a big square with HIGATURU at the S.E. corner. No village is further than one good days walk from the station. This will give some idea of the bie population. A big proportion of the villages are in the ISIVINA groups.
owing to the large number of villages I did not comment on them individually in the diary. I followed a set routine when inspecting villages. First I lined the people and made a numerical census. Then I inspected houses, latrines and refuse pita. Houses were uniformly good having mainly biri roofs and kipa sides. a few walls were made of bark. Houses built with the sides down to the ground are fast disappearing. Those that remain are owned in practically all cases by cid men and women. Where ever possible I ordered relatives to assist in reconstruction. With the exception of GUIBASUSU, a village near DIVIIUKOIARI, all villages were spotlessly olean. Tvery village has from one to four latrines and refuse pits. I made a point of carefully exainining all these. It is most encouraging to see that they are being used. About $25 \%$ of all pits lug have the serious failt of being too shallow. For this reason I ordsred a number of latrines to be filled in and new ones constructed imnediately. Many lat rinea required detail improvements such as walls, widening of aperture. The pits in 75\% of all oases are too small. I tried to impress on the natives that a few large latrines and refuse pits wolld Iast for years, jaking dinall holes would mean constant work and the triuble winding new sitas. I favour pits at least 6 ft square and as deep as possible oovered with logs with a small aperture.

Plenty of coconuts at all stages of growth are in'all villages.
I noticed numbers of coconut nurseries.
Ur Searle of AWALA is encouraging the natives to plant now areas with rubber. It is a good idea and later should provide an important sourge of revenue for the peopie.

The big ISIVITA groups have an ideal stretch of country on the lower slopes of the mountains. The highest village is about 1500', the lowest $300^{\prime}$. The slope is so gradual that as far as New Gainea goes it could be called flat. The heighth makes the nights cool and the daytime temperature pleasant. The area is well watered.

There are some good villages around AMALA. The country around JIVINUKOIARI and KANARI is flet and orly a few hundred fet above sea level. It is too far inland to get any benefit from the sec breeres. and is hot and humid.
an average village consists of 8 houses. There are odd villages with as many as 20 houses.

## NaTIV I SITYATION.

I formed the impression that the morale of the people see was excellent. Thic is seen in the clean villages and well cleared roads. The people appear happy and have plenty of food. Reoruiting, althouth obviously very thorough, has not taken too many men and to all appearances village iffe is going on more or less normaliy.

I was very impressed with the appearance of a few small parties of indentured labourers I saw who were returning to their villages for a holiday. They looked to be in first class condition, well fed and

## NATIV SIMUNION (continued)

HEALIHY. The balanced army diet has agreed with them and in comparison to the village natives they showed to advantage. As many men with long experience of New Guinea say, indentured natives in the array get better food than they ever did previously.

Right throughout the ISIVITA group food was presented to the police boys at every village. There was no doubt that the patrol was very welcome. No trouble was experienced in obteining carriers. In all cases they presented themselves each morning.

No serious crimen were reported. The case of adultery and the axe assault on the woman by a smell boy were the only ones of any note.

## VILIAGE OFFICIALS.

I had no fault to find with any of the village officials. All seemed to be keen and interested in the patrol. At times there were as many as twenty accompanying my party.

Unfortunately I did not learn unill my return that there was a supply on new village joks on the station. Numbers of Vill consts have no books, some were lost during the japanese occupation and others withdrawn by varicus stations were destroyed when withdrawal became necessary.

It is hardly worth repeating kux the well known fact that most $V i l l$ Consts need uniforms and equipnent and new appointees for the most part have nothing to distinguish their position.

A sketch map in village books of villages controlled would be very useful particularly to patrol ofificer. new to the area.

## GEIUSRAL HORRIS' LETTER.

This was read at the following places with fitting ceremony. An OROKAIVA Const was used as an interpreter so that the greatest number of people could hear it first hand.

KIORONA, ISIVITA, ZAID, TA, JOK , SAIROPE, KOROPAM OMBI, IUMMII, SASAIRATA, SOROPUEA, WASIDA, ISOGI, SINGITAKIONI, SUITT, DIVIKUKOIARI, TOGAHAU, BGASUSU, UNGUHO and KANARI.

CENSUS
Hereunder is a summary of the numerical census taken.




TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

## PATROL REPORT

District of NORTHERN (HIGATURV) Report No... 15 of $43 / 44$ Patrol Conducted by. No: BLYTTON
Area Patrolled. $\angle A P E$ K $\angle L \angle E R T O N$
Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.
Natives.
Duration-From...7./...4../19..4...to...8.....5.519..4..4 Number of Days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?
Last Patrol to A. a by-District Services......../......./19........
Medical .... ......../......./19........
Map Reference
Objects of Patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

## Forwarded, please.

| Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation |
| :--- |
| .... |
| Amount Pain......................... |
| Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... |
| ..... |
| £............................ |




brEurposer of patrol: To make a patrol of the coast cape Killerton vo
 ent fil elcnos ent Tontmonumericalt census.
4. rewor elfjif vad zevore Max
of Dateileft stationc 9. Apar 44
Sorntpatedreturned: $10^{2} \quad 280$ thtr May 44

Tond ot bediulifore nets re
acra OMPD 1 ~esut oIdgtius BUNA STRAP













 fortisq ebadveondition duesto heary rain and much trafrid. Just before


 ontg optein fationswfor the patroli jMany fresh comhodities dig now




 39uentyins apgeoximately 20 oz has to ve given to thevogs? Howeve tre extra cost of handiing gatterpossibly widla outwelghoghe value of the quantity savea. Left DOBADURA and went to SOPUTA and turued off on to the ciape Kilierton road. Arriveu GARAKATrest Kowáa 10.30 urs. Here I found Cpl Griffiths of Native Labour Section. He is 2 . ne suparvising a line $Q$ f bays getbering oiri for roofing in the

प́ DOBAXUFA area. 90y30

 han The slight attaok of malaria that I' d had for a fow dades prifet Ifpm GQNA palled on me and enquired whetior Medioal Asisistant had the right to exanine all women for $V$. D. . He उara thet it. O. Fickinal had insistad on ins panting inis wite rarid all woment in the frgea, I infarmed him thet the inispeutans were in order fand most necessary and it wauld be Dettar fow him to ibsisitt Goferinthent officials in evazy way instead of making owstivetions whichi considering his popition apid sat a bad example to thio people. From s a phac cpi Grifijths toid me, when Wora FickweIl arpived the Garara peaple, ignorea, ar request that thege momer forimerioal fiediliation. Fathef John a wife rafused to come at ferrst and it. was nót until

bot hirnas the day pumpers of troops arrived in avariety bi conveyances
including an amphibious jeep and ten wheeler trucks. Saw no sisns of trading with army rations. The rest house is on a point at the end of the road. A wide shallow creek mouth has to be crossed to reach the village. Apparently Lieut French's stay of ten days in the area last Feb has done much to stamp out the trading with rations Sent word that I wished ell people to be, in the villages to enaole me to compile a census.

## Thursdey 11 May 44

Feeling much better $\dot{I}$ continued the patrol. As I was having breakrast I noticed numbers of small children arriving at the missin Asked the Vill Const had not everyane been told that I wanted to see all the people. Yes uut the children had to go to school. Instructed a Const to tell the children. to return to their villages.
of cof Phey took little notice and finally 1 asked: Father John to send
sinl themback. He came across toraRARA, whith me 07.35 hrs . It is very obvious that he and the native teachers control the people in the area. The Vill consts and councillors appear to have iittle power. The GARARA people requested permissim to go about onemile into an area prohioited to them, to potainzbark for rapacloth, Refused the request as I considered they would soon make the mile very elastic and probably there are plenty of suitable trees in the area open to them. Told them I would discuss the matter with the ADO. Went on to KANAUJI. The people of SURIRAI have veen living hëre since the Japanese tere driven away. They said they desired to
(A) reireturn and ouild houses of the old site which is a short distance from the GARARA rest house in the direction of Cape Killerton. Gave them permission with a warning that they were not to enter the forbidden area. Proceeded to BASABUA the third and last of the villages controlled by the new appointee Vill Const KIVIA. His villages were clean and about one third of the houses are new. I saw plenty of native food mostly taro. The people say their gardens ars bearing well. Conditions generally seem to have improved considerably since last patrol when there was extersive trading in rations for native curios and gardens had been neglected. Went on to Banumo and found it to consist mainly of new houses well built. Fissing

VISV आi at GAA.milary cemetery and the ruins or the -GoNA-micsion arrived at TARABASUSU which has been rebuilt as ordered By a previous patrol
ioinw Gere Vildegonst OKADA brought forward a man who asked that her sry husband bereleased franethe labour innes. 8 he, his mother end three "sisters! have no man to. do the.heavy work in preparing gardens. Tod worthem that release would oe difficult butil would put their case before the ADQ. Inspected GOMBBI, EBEPODONO 1, 2 and 3, PUAGA, KURO GINGE apd arrived GCNA 10.00 hrs . Had Iunch ara inspèctod JEAÁTI wichaisqadsacent to GONA. Rent on to NAPAFO aseut 20 mins "Q\% the goseta Returned to GONA rest house $17.30 \mathrm{hrs}$. During the daỹ
Tverol regeived numbers, of requests for permission to visit DOBADURA labour lifies Befused them all as reasons appeared flimsy. aIJX, alt
Denx Fria

at eff.nolfog rivade various payments to next-of-kin of deceased labourers. teady rain fell and at 09.00 hrs it eased off and lt procéeded by canoe up the coast, covering cargoe with banana leaves. Canoes in th this area are crazy affairs, useless in anytifing but calm water. All have ridiculously small salmons and keel ovar at theslightest. provacation.Arrived at DWHAGATU JI. 45 hrs . Insjected it and adjoin ihg
ov Gighlisu Vill Gonst IBASADA reported. Fio had no book or unfrorm.
trota Gave him a book and told him it was hoped that uniforms and equipment would soan be avatlable. There were a number of villages
it in the area prior to tne Japanese ocicupation but the people now
Inveln these two villages which are in godd condition amd contain numpers of new houses. I was very interested to see a very large fishing net whach was recently completed by the comulned efiorts of the people. The mesh is closely woven of strong bush string. I was told that elready some large hauls of fish had been taken. It is a plaesing indication that these poople fre beginning to lead a
if forme life. Natives refer to this area as BAKUMBARI which is the
V nome of a deserted $\nabla 111 a g e$ a short distance up the coast. visited

Friday 12 Nay 44 (gontinued)
mature. Saw numbers of young panaras.

## Saturday 13 Nay 44

oldaeorg Left LeNaGatu 07.15 hrs . Patrol went up the cosst in three ta canges. Arrived at KURUREDA 08.50 hrs. It is immediately uehina the beach and is a comparatively new village. At present it is very oare but numuers of coconuts have been planted. A new rest house has veen tyap ted. The Vi Const says thet all his people arc now living in the village. freviously a few were in garden houses along the KOMUSI river. Changed cenoes and set off again..10.00 hrs. Shortly after leaving met.W.O. Fickwell and Sgt Tinsley, Nedical Assts Isoi who were returning to DOBADURA. from arpatrol up to the OPI river. Had a yarn and compared notes. Went on and passed the two KUMUSI river mouths and reached KA'rUNA 12.20 hrs . Inspected several gardens mainly taro and bananas. The people say that most of their gardens are un the KUMUSI river. KAKAIA, the ferryman who takes travellers across the KUTUSI river mouth, approached me and said he wished to o eq be relieved of the position. He has five children, four of them young, and he fings that he has not sufficient time to spend in his garden Another man named KBIPA 3ame forward and of fered to do the mork. appointed him. On the last patrol new rest house was orderad to be oonstructad. This has oeen done and the new building $t$ del ofthle to they gccupied is now used for its originalpurpose.

## Shncey 14 May, 44

Oraftmast of my rations in the rest house taking sufficfent Ahl orly to see me over the trip to Douglas Harb and back. Teft 07.15 hrs hy carae for the OPI river arriving at rest house 09.55 hrs . Walked ad Gack iliong the beach to OURG about 10 mins distent. Visited a few
$5 m b$ gerrans the crop, again beine mainly taxo. Saw some good "Govt" corn.
a Nothed a pig fisming net in the village similar to the one seen at
3 o of ox dyidafly but hit nearly as good. The ferryman at the orI river mouth
GUreis now old and he askE that his son JJAWARI be roleased from the
berglabour ine at INONDA to carry on his work. He says the son is

- Niling. to do the work. Question submitted for consideration of ADO.
avod edon'tinued gha walked along tha beach to illvina 13.05 hrs . Inspected
bof giarlens. Went on and arrived ANBADI rest house 14.30 hrs just arter pabfing throuth ANBASI mission. Previously the rest nouse had been on
avo bluff about 15 mins from the viliage and liout Fronch instrueted
that another be built in a more handy position. The village people heve excelled thepselves in the new vailing. It is one of the best
Dar I have seen. Inspected ANBASI andwent, on to KAINDI about 15 mins distant, Here an old man asked that his son be sent back to the
of villace to look after him. They had sone to IWAIA where they had married. Told nim I wóuld yo further into the matter tomorrow when I visit IWAIA. Returned to AMBASI. A native mission teacher asked that I request ANGAU DUBADURA $t$, supply him witn rations. Informed him that it was matter fux the mission. He went of and later


## axd

 returnea. He sald that the linut people were most disobedient and he wanteame to order them tó build a church, school and a house for a aves mission teacher aiso to tell them that they were to obey the teacher. grofs Hesaid that Father tohn wanted a new station established at IWAIAnil told wint that as far as I knew the Government could not order the bell psople to conftruct buildings for missions. He then went on to inform

So me that the missions helped the Government and the Government helped the missions. On questioning it transpired that he was to be the
(a1 II teacher at the ne station. Settiad a number of disputes and gave . $\because$ oo adrice.

## al Lert Monday

15. May 44

Iert AMEASI 07.15 hrs , the petrol being transported in cinoes. Arrived TaI-IA 08.10 hrs, a small yiliage of 4 houses. Went on 03.40 hrs and cene to AIVI No 1 and 208.55 ars . These two villages are about 200 yds apart. went on 09.45 hrs and arrived KBKEI 10.35 hrs . Gave permission to a womar to adopt a small girl ahose parents had

## Monday 15 Mey 44 (continued)

died.Councillor informed me that the girl's second father did not want to care for her. Continued at 11.15 hrs and came to IWAIA 12.30 hrs. The new Vill Const reported. He looks a promising man. Interviewed the two AMBASI boys. They said that they wished to remain in IWALA they had made gardens in the area. The LWAIA people were quite agreeable to them staying. Fold the. AMBASI. councillor who had come elong, that it would be better if the old man came and lived witn his sons who said they would give him food. I consider that natives should be allowed to live where they please within reason. A man. requested a note giving him permission to wisit his sister who had married a PAMBARE river boy. Tola him tnat there was nothing to stop any person making such visits and my permission was unnecessary. This is typical of many similar requests received.

## Tuesday 10 Nay 44

6. 20 hrs left IWAIA by canoe ror DOUGLAS HAMB arriving 09.00 hrs. Fut my gear in rest house and climbed over nill and went to cape Ward Hunt where ther is a RAAE Radar Station. The walk is about $3 / 4 \mathrm{hr}$. Wet O.C. F/O Oakley who is in charge of 30 oRs. One of these men was a pidgeon fancier in civilian life and he was handed the carrier pidgeon. F/0 0akley says that he thinks that the oira belungs to a unit in BUNA ho supplies barges with pidgeons which a-e iloerated at various places up the coast. He will make arrangements to senc the bird ó labuch to BUNA. After lunch investigated a report oi trouple with the station's four indencured labourers. The doys hau been unsatisfactory and the o.c. paraded them defore his men, gave them a lecture and then fired his revolver into the ground to give point to nis moras. Barly next moraing the woys went post haste to C.I.C. IOMA Who hed correspondence with the o.C. RAAF on the neident. Had a friendly discussion regarding the handing or boys. the 0!c. seld he regretted the arieir and realizau that his conduct was foolish. Found to my suiprise tha' the boys were given woth Saturday and sunday as rest days and they had told the O.G. it was custumary! Wher I spoke to tiem chey made the excuse that a $10 M A$ Const had told them that they Wre to have the two days, the mein trouvle seems wo have been arased by the councilior of a neighbouring willage who speaks good Engilish. He appears to have appointed himself a sort of bush lawyer for the boys and told them they were not being given proper rations. Investigated the fation procedure and found it to be in order. Arranged that the Cpl in charge of the boys issue all rations daily. Spoke to the boys and instructed the councillor to keep away frot the camp. Returned to DOUGLAS HARB and met Sgt Gill of Marine Sect who had arrived in a launch to salvage a cylinder head from ae engine of a boat that had been sunk by enemy bombing. At 19.30 hrs 3 American barges from FINCHAFEN came into the harbour. Arranged with lieut in charge to be transported the following morning to AlvASI.

## eednesday 17 May 44

retsifatrol embarked on a barge at 05.12 hrs and depart 05.30 hrs Went down the coast at $12 \mathrm{~m} . \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{H} .$. At 97.45 hrs the parge canded me about 30 ft from AMRASI rest house. This lift saved me about $11 / 2$ days Had oreakfast. At 09.30 hrs proceeded to DEVATUTU 20.05 hrs . Went along a side track to BOTANA which is on top of a steep hill adout 15 mins away. Returned to DEVATUTU and settled a number of minor disputes. Had Iunch and inspected the adjoining village SIWARIDI 12.10 hrs. Passed through numbers of big garcens and arrived at WAIATUTU 13.15 hrs , a shout distance off the main track. Climbed up to JTTAME 14.00 hrs . It is on a hill from which a good view of the surrounding country cam be seen. The area for a few miles north of the OPI river is undulating with numerous patches of short grass. It is very like some parts of Australia except for the palm trees. Inspected TAUSUSU, TATAI and EBKABARI. The first two are close together, a short distance from Iake KOBNA and the third is about 20 mins away. A track leads'back direct to JITAMI. Iractically, all the houses in these four villages require rebuilding. They are of the old style ith the walls doin to the ground. Issued orders for reconsuruction

## Thursday 12-May 44

7. 35 hrs. Left JIMAM and progaeded to VINU and Gitir which Are close together on top of a hili, cery well situeted au are mnst furar the villeges in the araa. The people have to so some distance for Matior although this drawhack is outweigine by the advantages of the good position. Went on to SIABI 09.15 hrs a Rig willege on 25 honses mest of them pery poor. There are plenty of mear in this village and I told them that Lwanted to see a big improvement by next patrol. I contrastec their houses with those on the coast where many men had deen reuruiced. leint down to a small creek leading into the opt river and embaiked on canoes. Froceeded down river to a landing and climbed a steep hill to TODINASI and BARU 11.35 hrs . These are controlled by T.ill Const AIKI of DuV.ATUTU. He pointed out a bly who had overstayed his leave by six weoks. The boy produced a leave pass anc uxcused himset of saying that he had been building a garden for his wift and
bs mother. He wanted to, pay the Government one pound in cansideration
Dof being aillowed to stay in his villago. Told him there were thpusirde of other boys in the same position and cill would hava to nelp Hetily the war tas overe heturned to the rivar and after about is mins . If the canoe and climbed to HOHUGA 24.45. hrs. Mescended to river bank and arnived KOTRA, 35.30 dus, a Large village ot 29 houses siltutited on the river on the sidio of a hill at the back of the villagt there eris are numbers of ga, denf. It had intended to stay the night in the rest bewhouse tht tha, prouth of the of I. river out as the Conste said there were Hitmerns, mosingtpors, spent the shight ate koupa Gave adriee and
 a'roff



 ganoe. There mas e slight swell and was gladyto arrive at KATux H2 toout mishap at $10.30, \mathrm{hrs}$. Shortly after the ANBALI cound 11 er arsived. about a year before his brother gave ardaighter to an indentured labourer, payment to be made when the boy received his wages.

- In the meantime the brother died and the councillor maved fo mimasi from OUR'. The OURE councilior received the money and was dispnsed to kaep it Crderea him to handi it to tha AMBASI counofilor as 1 considered it to pe part of the dead mants estatasuicheby local custom belonged to the brother. The canses to take me up the kulusiriver terg at KURUYEDA, the people wold ma that the sea had sbedn tod rough to bring - thom argund into the river. Inspected some garatis during th afternoon.


## Saturdex $=4$, llay 44

At 06.30 hrs the RUNUSI people came with the news that ine vanoes were ready, weitins for me in tue river. At 07.00 hrs fust as we were about to leave Katciva, heavy rain began to fall acoompinied by wind of almost gale force. There was nothing else to do out to wait until it finished. Rain anù wind continued most of the day. An eariy start was essent: al as the previous patrol took $81 / 2 \mathrm{hrs}$ to reach the first village up the river.

## Sund-

## 21 Nav 44

07.00 hrs left RATUNA and went to the north entrance of the kUutust river where canoes were, weiting. Emiarked 07. 30 hrs and comienced a $10 n 8$ vedinig pull pgainst the strong currit. At 12.30 hrs stopped fcr lunch. As con as we, Iencied. We nise assailed by clouds of moscuatoes. from the sago swamps. Went on at 14.00 h hrs and artired BATAMI $05,30 \mathrm{hrs}$. From past experience I know that the KUNUSI river 1E spaliy slighty in flood. A litilie taought oula have tola me * slan my patrol so thet I would come down the river. Instead I fowea the last patroi. The mosquitoes of the Iower KUMUSI riter argre no mean mention in ayy discussion of New curnéa mosquitoes. fiowerge the people of DAMAN exist is beyond me. They are literally eaten alive day and $n$ ight and have no protection like the SEPIK

## Sunday 21 Nay 44 (continued)

sleeping bags. The Consts were nearly driver frantic and had no sleep although I gave them a oottle of mosquito repellant. Here let me warn any patrol officers visiting the aree to come down the river. The journey with the 3 to $6 \mathrm{~m} . \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{h}$. current assisting will take about $1 / 5$ of the time. The natives inform me that pre-war patrols always
oacame down the river. BATANI is on a new site to which the villege
bowas moved recently, de rest house was completedrirst of all a

- craditable thelight and village houses are in varfous stages of

Heod biconstruationezo
Sas Tovir
\& Mondey g2 May 44
07.30 hrs left BATANI and went upstream to JIJIMATUTU 08.40 hrs .

Ethe ather $v i l l a g e$ wontrolled the BATAND councilior. Clouds df

bremasquaitoes grected us as scon as we stepred off the canoes. Trent on to DOWALA 20.15 hrs a good village. The mosquitoes here are mot so bad and the people look much oetter. Continued at 21.00 hrs . The number Gfol oofgardens on the banks of the river began to increase and at 12.45 hr
amin arrived at LVITA.Here a number or new housés ere befing built. Went on
yine rat 13.45 hrs and at 14.00 hirs arrived at DETNIA. Heard $\frac{1}{}$ numver of Bdiaputes none of which required court proceedings. The old DEONTA coungdilar wrought a oman who he wished to have gaoled. He said she
te was prastatute and when he nud asked the nemes of ine men concerned
orow she had belaboured him with a stick. Inquiry among tne peopla showed no eyidence of ter. aileged imiorality and he countered with the etatement that the people were. suppresising evidence af they ald hot want her to go to gaol. He then said ne wanted to give nis oounaillor's modal to another boy. Told him that was the arfair of the poople as they elected the councillor - it was not done by the Government. They tpromptly elected ano her boy. Warned ihe old councillor that he would need to take caie when tall nis in the rilase about anyore unless he hadi goodevidence otherwice he might find himself in gphly ior耳aking ying statements. Efery ne seemed pleased at the omftture
0fr the old masybody. I counted about ?0 canoes at DEUNI.
chey are
used for fishine and travelling to gardens whien are mainly on the banks of the river.

प33 yedtot oto ec

- ascer

Puesdar 33 Nev 44:
ternodsi berustrobzi smitneen sud is
berobja

 weli built rillage, novarorthy or having the best. Iitrine inspected durins the patrol, Went on to SAGEMI about 10 mins distont arriving 12.00 hrs . The councizior his built himself a new house as per instructions given last patrol. The village has some very good houses. According to the Vill Const some people who were living in buth-fouses at the time of the last patroi have now returned to the village. Fraceeded at 12.05 hrs ancw went to 4 HA 14. C5 hrs and GTHIGIRITA 14.35 hrs winese two villages are about 5 mins apart. ©isitec HEHERHA finally arxiving at UNGUHO rest house I7.00 \%hs.

Mednesday 2.1 Wey 44
03.15 hrs left LNGUHO and returned along *ife track and took the HAMBURATA turnoff. Arrived ONDIHARI 09.45 hrs and OIFRI 09. 20 hrs . At the time of the last patrol theses two villager were in very bad shape, houses mainly lean-tos, track grass grown and people living in garden houses. The people hiave teken Ifeut Ireland's worts to heart and everythine, is fow in good order. Bis gardens ine the uragk, I mas pleased to spe many younz paw paws. Arrived SdFORU 10.10 hrs , JOHAT'A
axा 12:00 hrs and kUKIMBATA $11.40 \mathrm{hrs}$. All these vil ges are good. The country is flet with numners or kunai patches. Fent on to fiafiofacta arriving 12.20 hrs, i $^{3}$ Const KURIFA, recently appointed has, built a new rest house as instructad. Peard a number of disputes. Une case of wife beating was orought before me. Warned the man that a repetition mould mean gaol for him and instructed the 3111 const that, if the man gave ony further trouble, he was to be orought to HIGATURU for trial.

## Thursday 25 May 44

Lollive 07.00 hrs left mamburata and went to MANININDA. Took the GONA
track and went to ERUGATA 07.40 hrs . I had intended going to varticoma but these people were waiting t ERUGATA and told me that their village consisted of three villages. As the AMBOGA river was in flood they said the track was waist deep in water at many places. Decided under the circumstances not to visit the village. The track $\quad$ NMININDA to bRUGATA is very swamp, numbers of sections are made walkable with logs and poles lashed logether. Most of the wood is in bad ciondivion and $I$ gave orders to the villages concerned to make repairs. The nat ure of the country precludes the making or a good track, all that can reasonably be asked of the people is tnat on the worst seutions, logs and poles be placed. Visited IGADAFARI 09.40 hrs and VIVISONI 10.40 hrs the largest vi-lage in the group. Here the pfople ware making

- Nief preparations for a dance. They tola me that there was no particular reason except that fooa was very plentiful. VVISONI is a new vililage,
of mafy young obconuts have been planted. Nent on to MaNIN " $\mathrm{VA}_{\mathrm{y}}$ 11. 30 hrs .
oorvill const GUnt ORIPA who controls the five villages on the ack detween HAMBUPATA and the coast requested that another $17+$ Const be
* orfapponted to control three of the villages. As the popplation is only 160 thd the villages are close together declined the reouest. and :ointed out that the averige official controlled more people. Went on to JEGARAHAMBO 12.001 is and HORA 12.45 hrs and had Lunch. Visited FEFARIN130.55 hrs, $t$ centre of a large garden. Went on to HUHURU a large village of 20 Louses, arriving 14.30 hrs . Inspected SI-U 15.00 hrs a smail hamlet to which the people recently returned. Arrived SENANI 15.00 hrs . Vill Const EVIA reported and said that six boys
रorl (Endéatur diabourers) belonging to HAMBURATA had overstayed their loleave bywaproximately three weeks. Sent a Const to nxing thenhamburar a berlyell dond and the boys concerned. They arrived abqut 19.30 hrs.ar reprimanae ohe Vilpeonst idr not informing me that themen shound


 clov onos aes 0 , eet us ere grou jB SoJolqa.
 trach ofridf here to the cnast is most unclegsant and one nas acountinual flownder stifough swamp. The country is suoieqt to flooding andiftutle can dione ta improve matters. Arrived KUTHAT 09.30 hrs . The councillcr had a small girl. the dqughter ot nis deceased trother. He sald he wished to keep her and had taken her awar from her aunt at AJASE. Arrived at this village 10.30 hrs . He má mone talk regarding the skall girl. It eppears that her mother and father had aied when she wais a few months old. The aunt had cared for her. Fo oustom she bellonged to the ovirefllor but in the circumstances the aunt had aciquired bobig 3 nught. Dirdoted for the present the child remain with the auntz Inspected thel ady oining AJANDA and FUFUDA villages. The Vill Const brought on fnewara boy who he said was cantinually beating his wifac Iniocharge was upheld कy numbers of villagers. The woman bore no marks and ala
2 ninotyment any acioh to be taken. warned the man that recurrence sn
gho the trouple mould lead to him boing gaoled. Proceeded to DBANAGATU over more swampy country being ferrfed in a canoe at one séction along
oure ereek to avoid a bad sago swamp. Arrived rost house 14.00 hrs . omby


## Saturday 27 May 44

Oiflaog at 07.00 hrs proceged in a large eanoe down the coast. The morning was enlivened by the appearance of a large shark quite the uiggest have seen. The Consts observed it swirming close to the beach and fired, apparently hitting it. When I approached I thought it was a small whale, but on coming closer I saw it had the typical shape
$\rightarrow$ of the shark. It had large redish brown spots on its back and was approximately 20 ft in length, longer than the large canoe I was in. Gave up the chase when the ratives told me that it was useless as food. They say the flesh is poisonous. Arrived at, GARARA 10.45 hrs . Noticed

- that several villages had sonstructed latrines out over the water. Sent a note to DOBADURA per Const requesting that M.T. be provided to th take me back to HIG\&TURU. ADout 14.00 hrs an ANGAU 3 ton truck arrived


## Saturday 27 May 44 (continued)

to transport some labour doys back tc LOBADURA. As there ws sufficient space went on the truck to DOBADURA. Handed over the six AidJ laoourers to Native Labour Section.

Sunday 28 May 44
Reported to D.O.. At 09.30 hrs proceeded by jeep to filgaturu agol arriving 12.00 hrs .
To orystay
250. $\pi \mathrm{c}$

1. KOADS AND BRIDGES

The villages immediately on the coast haye faw tracks to maintain. Whalking is done along the beach which at low tide proviaes a gaod

- 9 gitriee The mouths of tre varions creeks and rivers are difticudt to
- arerove at high tije. For that reason it ls adyisable to travel by canoe wheneter possible
racks inland wer 1 ound to be good without exception where the grown was not swampy. Nuch of tho country is flat, with many sagor
bojnicianis. In wet weather the goilig would ue most unpleasant.
of Government lefiymen are stationed at the mouths of the KUMUS: und OPI rivers ond what I could see and near have plonty of work:

akad xli rest houses mere good, mainly peing of new construation, They andelivspea, on an average 3ng is found about every two nours of
 revroorling as the oiri mas extensively holed by insegts. I heard bequesta that payment ve made 10 a number of new structures and 9pebmisac the mátter woulu receive attention on tne nex $\neq 0$ patrol orment is desirea in tobacco but it may be moie convenient to give - ver coin. There are 20 resc unses, some very good. The one reaently completed at AMBASI is the best. It has two rooms, kitchen, baithroom, oig verandah and douole walls of kipa. A sum of money coubd be taken oflout ron next patrol afid payment made according to the quality on os fescousptruction. At fiost places no mention of payment was made by the spedopleut it is only fair to reimourse them for their efforts.

finfor on the coast the people are in a fortunate position negarding
 ons Thare is aimost limifiess quantities of sago, plenty of ooconuts, thish and masisels. Cn the patrol inticed the people obtaining food ifrom a typer offyandanus whioh grows in great profusion. The constal prariety has no kernel like the mountain variety, the outer skin of the seguients peing pired and bofled. The skins are then pounded with stick and mixed with coconut. The fingl concoction is much relished. Taro iso the main coastal crop, in fect most of the gardens insrected hod this plant growirg exclusively. At various places "Govt" corn is doing well.

Inlard the garden position is very satisfactory. I saw many large gardens and.otrers in the course of preparation. The crops were taro, Lanana, corn, sweet potato and pumpkin.

Every rillage seems to have $a$. fen pigs, they are not plentiful, the most I saw in one place was tive. However in a fow years the positio should be normal. The TUPI pigs given to the coastal villages arar flcurishing except at GONA where they coniracted some disease and died.



## VILLAGES

The improvemant in the nousing situatio sance the last patrois is very marked. In most $v i l l a g e s$ the majority of houses are new and many, are in the course of construction. This satisfactory condition holds in all the area patrolled with the exception of the inland OPI river suction. The villages there consist mainly of poor houses with the walls built on the ground. Instructions hav been given for rebuilding. sluemoassion the coast deep pit Iatrines are impracticable. W. 0 .
Fickell instructed coastal villages to puila latrines out over the sea. This can and has been dont on the sheltered besches around [ GARARA. However it is wasted efrort at most places as ol thouch normalily the -sea is celm, quite frequently there are waves of considerable size. 1 have instructed the people to use the sea as a latrine as far as possible. At limaia the latrine pronlem has boen solved in an ingenudus way. The uranches of a large tree overhanging the water have been used as the vase or the latrine.

Away from the coast practically all the villages have well constructed deep pit latrines and refuse pits. The main criticism Io la that they are too small. I have tried io impress upon the people
ia it is better to make one large pit wich will serve for about
ad months than to bo continually findint new sites for small holes.

gaonf dre onily troops on the coast bztween Cape'Killertoy and Gape Vard Hupuse a detachment of 30 RAAF at cape Ward Hunt. The people ouelives ouncmal ife and depend on their own efforts for a livelihood. orabxceptif forithe GARARA-GONA area, gone are the days when diew bananas ciceuld peschanged for tin of meat or other army rstions. Gpl. Griffiths of Native Lavour. Section, DOBADtRA is stationed at GARARA Where the road from SOFUTA ends. He says that there is a constant stram of vehicles arriving and treaps wafk through the villages to GONA. Frequently negroes walk through the area. Although the natives bolhage peentwarned again and gein obdut trading for rations thene fan beno daunt the cortain amount coes or aithough the position has impreved cansidarabiy since last Feby when in the opinion Qf wieuti French. F.0. enough cations were veing obtained to make gardening
to unnecessary. I understand that the American Provost Narshadi visitied GNLARA and remarked to Gpl Griffiths that a provost post oquideberi established with advantage. Vefinitely it would de a big step in stamping out the trading. Naturally troops want to see villages and obtain curios from the natives. When passes were issued a warning could be given about rations and the ANGAU scale of charges Ior skirts etc could be shown to the men. Perhaps the D. Q. would consicae epproaching the Americiars regarding a provost post. cpi Griffiths 1 is engaged supervising the collection of Diri and he has not the time or authority to provide a check.

No difficuity was experienced ill odtaining carriers. The army occupation has given them some very inflated ideas about payment.
The suggestion that they carry a regulation $401010 a d$ made them if fairly pale, A 56 lb bag of riee nas consliere a heavy load for two boys. There seems to be sotte sort of a trade union agreement between village groups that each lot of boys would catry only to the next group although the distancemaght be only a matter of tway haurs. For this work they expected letiok of todacco and if the caxry finished about meal time, food in addition. T had other ideas. Along the coast I. used canoes as rar as posstole, one or two canoes depending on the size, varried the gear and rations.

In the GARARA - GONA area f formed the impresssion that the
patrol was not exactly welcome. The peoplo seemed sullen. Chis I think is due to the pronivilion of the lucrative treding in rat.ons. At all other places, $V$ filagers wore mist co-operative to the patrol and ve:y interested.
no major urimes were reported. There were plenty of the usual minor disputes, none requiriug court action.

During the pacrol 1 was continualiy beang approacned oy natives for chits लiving permassion bo visit other villages, in some cases quite close to their homes. I told tuem this was not necessary, it was tieir country, and if they wished to visit a friend or nad some good reason, there was aosulutely no pronidition on $t_{n e m}$ goins. of course
tney

## VMam VILEAGE ORELGLALS

Quite the bes Vill const I met was at SUNANI. Previously he

- warked in the publtc Norks Dept. Port Moresuy anu spet s reasonavie Englioh. His people are controlied witn an iron hand. It was he who Inforined me of the six haNBURATA Doys who were AMI. The HAMBURATA
Vill Gonst who is a recent sppointee, does not appear very forceful and his conduct could de watuhed on the next patrol - it may be advisable to make anotner appointment.
29 The DEVAZUTU Vill Const is a good man, he speaks exuellent English and would make a first class interpreter.
Her Other Vill Consts eppear to carry out their duties in a satisfactory manner.

In many viliages, tha councillors have a tendency to regard

- themselve's to be in complete control of the village to the exolusion 61 the fill Const. I have impressed on the poople that the Vill const has sole corrtrol, the coungillors are appointed in all cases cay the . Tillages.

I issued village Dooks to 15 Will Consts. 300 ks are required at DOWAIA, DEUNIA, SAGERI, GIAIGIRIMA, UNGUFO, HAMBURATA, JOHATA, VIVISONI, SENANI, AJASE. From information now in the ofrice, these
oqDoke could be made up and issued on next patrol. If. a suppiy of ecanvas dould be obtained holders conld be made and also issued. These are essential to protect the books. In the KOKODA sub-distriet I have Beraseen beoks ten years old end they were in almost new condition being preserved in the old issue canvas cover.
ATHith
tamoo
GENERAL MORRIS' MESSAGE
With appropriate ceremony this letter was read to the assembled Iopeople of all main viliages. Our prestigue with the natives is high. IW the area patroil the people experienced the Japanese irvision and have ifrst hand knowledge of much of the events described in the letter. In many cases they assisted troops in the final mopping tup of bsthe eneny. The message wa rell received, the listeners seomed very interested.
foms aege
MISSIONS.
so sorigmeja

$$
\text { adorak } 8 \text { huwe }
$$

frite tong the coast, principalily around GQNA mission inflaerice es s very strong. The native teachers Lave an exalted idea of the fr own importance, their bearing, is inclined to be impudent. They really run outhe wilages, village oficials take back seat when thty are around. 1 impressed on Vill. Consts that I wanted all people in the villages foricensus taking. Netwithstending this, I personelly had to prevent

- Ohildren from going to suhpol for the short time I requilea trem to be in the $r$ own village, W. 0 . Hickwell had he same experience when itning the poofle for meaical examination. The mission teachers conisider they and their families are above lining with the other menters of the viliage. As far as i could see in the limited time I ropent on the coast the school yhildren serve as unpaid domestic osenvants for the teachers.

A number of men at IWAIA toldme that they were"going bush" for a fee days, a mission teucher was expected the following day and he wanted a chureh, school and hquse ouilt. Obviously I was told this to probe my opinion. made no comment ond changed the subject
cirinmediately.
ifs At all times I was careful to be mast tactful with the teachers. visey ben

## Asus

3९v!寸c!
sociso
दह\%
ha, 9 E 500
$\qquad$

CLNSUS
A numerical census was compiled. Hereunder is a summary.

| Village officials | 99 | 3 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 01d men | 366 | 10 |
| Old women | 222 | - |
| Men of recruitate age | 360 763 | 10 |
| Women | 650 | 18 |
| Young boys (babies) | 173 | 5 |
| Young girls | 464 | 13 |
|  | 51 | 2 |
| R.P. ${ }_{\text {P. }}$ B. | 23 | 1 |
| Labourers | 173 | 1 |
| Mission teachere | 11 | 1 |
| medical | 3535 | 100 |

Total number of villages 75.

## Patrol Report No 1943/1344 <br> Cape Elilerton - Cape Ward Funt and inland coastal <br> HEALTH

Two Medical Assistants from DOBADURA patrolled the area to the 0PI Tivar a few days before me and no doyot have rendered a separate report. of any kind. Ine villages not visited by them there was little illness requiting attention. I had occasion to send very few people to hospith At KJ\&URADA I found a small boy with a very bad iernia, his parents had not mresented him for cxamination by $W 0$ Fickwell. I met the hreatimen retu


ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABUTARY
R.P.C. who accompanied the patrol were :


PESAVO carríed out his duties very well. With more experience he should make a good NCC. Has a good appearance and is very smart required continual driving. He was aptly described by another const as a "humbug". was such that the ADO recommended he be discharged from the service. He is well awere that I know of his record Const sho.ld be. It will be On this patrol he was an example of what behaviour lasts. interesting, $H$ ind is a smart average const.



## HIGATURU PATROL REPORT NO. $15-43 / 44$ <br> BY W.O. 11 BLYTON D.R.

Attached hereto please find the above patrol report in duplicate.

1. The patrol was of a routine nature and reveals for the most part a very satisfactory state of affairs.
2. The problem of troops in the GARARA/GONA area is not an easy one and with the present position of Aust. formations in this arga I am arranging to have $2 n$ American M. P. Post established near Killerton.
3. It is intended to arrange for the release of JAWARI to relicve OURE at the ORI River mouth as ferryman. OURE is an old and valued Government native ser-

* vent. He was Village Constable for years.

4. Ref. R.A.A.F. Radar labour mentioned under date 16t: May. This matter has already been settled to my satisfaction by O.I.C., IOMA.
5.: Rest Houses have always been paid for and I see no reason to change the custom. Payment ai the prescribed rate will be made by the next patrol.
5. Covers for Village Constables' books are in the course of making frum salvaged canvas and should be ready for issue soon.
6. LISSTONS - GOMA/GARLIRA AREA. This has been the cause of contention for months past. I am calling a meeting of offinials, councillors and teachers of the Whols area on Thursday - 8th Eune and will personally settle anything that needs settling on the spot.
7. The garden situation appears to be satisfactory and calls for little comment.


$\star$
(2)
8. The population appears to be in good shape and gives no gause for alarm nor does the general health.


## 30/1

District Headquarters, higaturu.
Mambar, District. 7 th June, 1944.

District fefic - ,
MAMBARE DISTRICT.

## HIGATURU PATROL REPORT NO $15-43 / 44$ <br> by W.O. IT BLYTON D.R.

Attached is patrol report as above in triplicate.
The patrol, one of a routine nature, calls for very little cone nt.
There is a pleasing note in the way which the areas visited are settling down and it is evident whit the populace are making rapid strides to attain a ore war standard.

It is unfortunate that the good response from these people, is blemished somewhat by the continuous passive resistance of the GARARA area.

It is hoped that Patrolf officer Roberts I.W. who has recently taken up station at DOBUDURU, and has been instructed to keep a vigignt eye on these people, effect a char 3 , that will bring this coastal area right up to the mark.
P.9. has used to excess unnecessary comment regardegtrivial complaints.

The KUSUSI River Ferryman KAKAIA mentioned on page 3 under 13th May, has been paid off and a likely volunteer KEIPA appointed in his stead.

$\qquad$


[^0]:    4.15 KAPOSI , UUUNI Vill. const, arrived with lo ore. hey were told

[^1]:    Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.

    Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $£$

    Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....
    .... $\mathfrak{E}$ $\qquad$

[^2]:    Friday 21 Apr 44
    07.40 hrs left ANALA. Visited SUIN No 207.45 hrs and SUIN No 1 08.10 hrs and IUNANA 08.50 hrs . Went alon the DIVINUKOI.RI track and arrived at a Rest House 11.10 hrs . It is situated at a point wher a track turns off to, go to SIREiBI. This Rest House is, not reguired as a nuw one has been constructed at DIVI:UKOIARI about 10 mins furthar along the main track. Advised the Vill Const that the unnecefory est House need not be maintained. Turned off to \$IRFIBI No I \& 2 and GUMBASUSU. After inspecting ther eturn to main road and wnet on to DIVINUKOIARI Rest House 14.20 hrs , and had lunch.

